

UC-NRLF



\$B 254 .536

P A

6755

A5

1892^b

MAIN

5

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.
GIFT OF

Prof. W. A. Merrill, U.C.

Received *June*, 1895.

Accessions No. *60282.*

Class No.

768y
ad
1892s





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

Clarendon Press Series

P. T E R E N T I

ADELPHI

SLOMAN



London

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE
AMEN CORNER, E.C.



New York

112 FOURTH AVENUE

Clarendon Press Series

P. T E R E N T I
A D E L P H I

WITH NOTES AND INTRODUCTIONS

INTENDED FOR THE HIGHER FORMS OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS

BY THE

REV. A. SLOMAN, M.A.

HEAD MASTER OF BIRKENHEAD SCHOOL

FORMERLY MASTER OF THE QUEEN'S SCHOLARS OF WESTMINSTER

SECOND EDITION



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1892

60282
Oxford

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY



*A6755

A5

1892

MAIN

PREFACE



IN the text of this edition the MSS. have been followed rather than the emendations of editors, unless there seemed to be weighty reasons to the contrary. In the absence, however, of **A**, the testimony of Donatus or other Scholiasts as to readings earlier than those in the Calliopian MSS. has been sometimes accepted, when supported by intrinsic probability. In all but a few cases the limits of space have precluded a full statement of the arguments for and against doubtful readings, but in no case has a decision been made without careful consideration of all sides of the question.

In a School edition it has been thought better to print the letter *v*, and to adopt the modernised spelling of the MSS., except in a few cases where the orthography in Terence's time was demonstrably different: e. g. *o* is substituted for *u* after another *u* or *v*; *quor*, *quoius*, *quoi*, *inruit*, etc., appear for *cur*, *cuius*, *cui*, *irruit*, etc., and *-is* for *-es* in the accusative plural of such words of the third declension as make the genitive plural in *-ium*.

It is hoped that the stage directions, which have been mainly suggested by practical experience at Westminster, may be of real service.

Constant use has been made of the editions of Umpfenbach, Fleckeisen, Dziatzko, Plessis, A. Spengel, and Wagner, —the first two on textual questions only,—with less frequent

reference to those of Bentley, Zeune (containing the commentaries of Donatus), Stallbaum, Parry, and Davies.

References are made to Roby's School Latin Grammar as more likely to be generally accessible than his larger work.

I have to thank my former fellow-worker, C. E. Freeman, Esq., of Park House School, Southborough, to whose accurate scholarship our editions of the *Trinummus* and *Andria* owed so much, for his courteous permission to make use of any matter which appeared in one of the Plays above mentioned as our joint production. I must also express my obligations to the Rev. R. F. Dale for his kindness in reading the proof-sheets and making some valuable suggestions.

A. S.

BIRKENHEAD SCHOOL:

June 1886.

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

THIS edition has been thoroughly revised, and a short Introduction on peculiarities of Accidence and Syntax in the Play has been added. My thanks are due to Mr. St. George Stock and Rev. A. G. S. Raynor, for some useful suggestions.

A. S.

BIRKENHEAD SCHOOL:

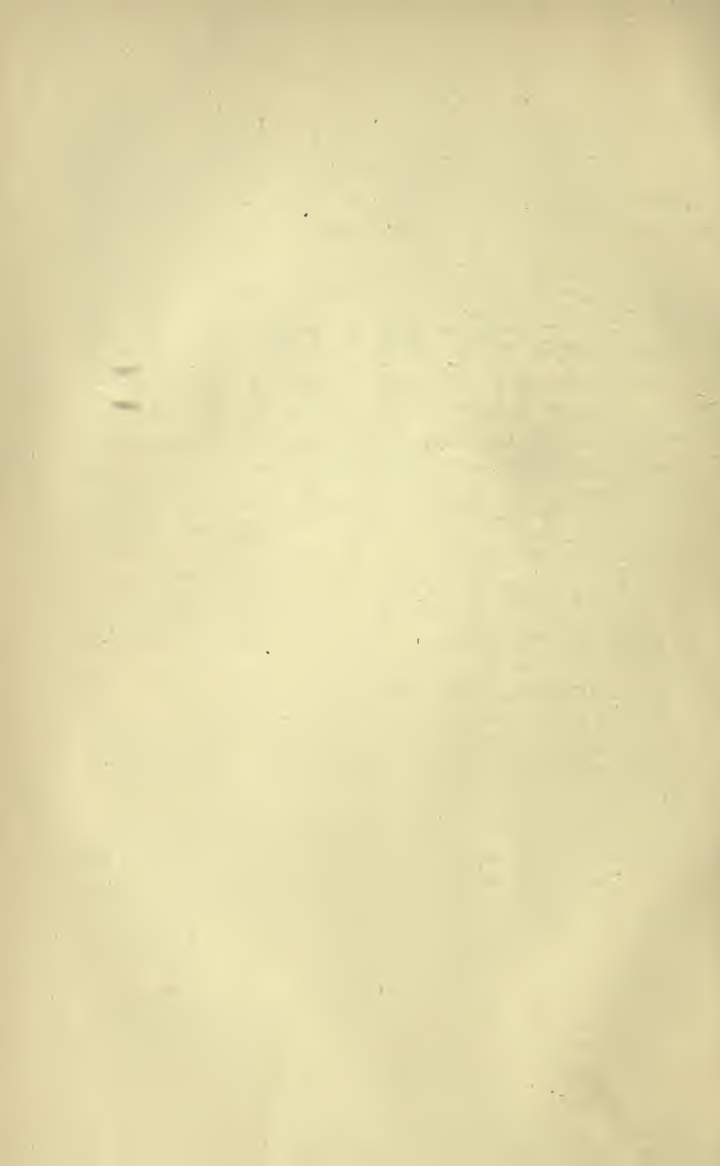
November 1891.

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION :

PAGE

ROMAN COMEDY AND TERENCE.	ix
CHARACTERS AND PLOT OF ADELPHI	xix
METRES AND PROSODY	xxv
ACCIDENCE AND SYNTAX	xxx
CODICES OF TERENCE	xxxiii
TEXT OF ADELPHI (WITH STAGE DIRECTIONS)	1-59
LIST OF METRES OF ADELPHI	61-2
NOTES TO ADELPHI	63-122
INDEX TO NOTES	123-8



INTRODUCTION

ROMAN COMEDY AND TERENCE.

First beginnings of Dramatic Representations at Rome. The natural bent of the Roman character was too serious and too prosaic to favour the growth of a national drama. More than five hundred years had elapsed since the foundation of the city, before a play of any kind was produced on the Roman stage, and even then it was but a rude adaptation of a foreign work by a foreign author.

Fescennine Verses. Yet there had long existed the germs whence a drama might, under other circumstances, have sprung. The unrestrained merriment of the harvest-home at time of vintage found expression, in Latium as in Greece, in extemporised dialogues more or less metrical in character, and much more than less coarse in expression. The lively genius of the Greeks had from such rude beginnings developed a regular Comedy as early as the sixth century B.C. But, among the Romans, although these rustic effusions were at a very early date sufficiently well established to receive a definite name, *Carmina Fescennina*, from Fescennia, a town in Etruria; yet they never rose above gross personalities and outrageous scurrility¹. When this license was checked by a stringent

¹ See Horace Ep. 2. 1. 145 seqq.

*Fescennina per hunc inventa licentia morem
Versibus alternis opprobria rustica fudit,
Libertasque recurrentes accepta per annos*

clause in the Laws of the Twelve Tables, the Fescennine verses became merely a generic name for improvised songs, not always very refined, at weddings, triumphs, or other festal occasions.

Saturae. According to Livy 7. 2, the first '*ludi scenici*' were introduced at Rome 361 B.C. to appease the anger of the gods who had sent a pestilence on the city.

It seems certain that about this time a stage was erected in the Circus at the *Ludi Maximi*, and the first three days of the festival were henceforth occupied with recitations, music, and dancing. Performers from Etruria, called *ludiones*, danced to the music of the flute without words or descriptive action; but the strolling minstrels of Latium (*grassatores, spatiatores*) soon took advantage of the stage to recite their chants with appropriate music and gesture. These performances were named from their miscellaneous character **Saturae**¹. They were composed in the rugged Saturnian metre, with no connected plot, and did not admit of dialogue.

Fabulae Atellanae. A nearer approach to dramatic form was made in the **Fabulae Atellanae**, broad farces with stock characters, e.g. Maccus, Pappus, Bucco, and Dossenus, analogous to the clown, pantaloon, and harlequin of an English pantomime. Each character had its traditional mask, and the pieces were originally played only by amateurs at private

*Lusit amabiliter, donec iam sacrus apertam
In rabiem coepit verti iocus, et per honestas
Ire domos impune minax. Doluere cruento
Dente lacessiti, fuit intactis quoque cura
Condicione super communi, quin etiam lex
Poenaque lata, malo quae nollet carmine quemquam
Describi: vertere modum formidine fustis
Ad bene dicendum delectandumque redacti.*

¹ From *lanx satura*, a dish of mixed food. The later *Saturae* or Miscellanies, with which we are familiar from the works of Horace, Juvenal, and Persius, were introduced by Lucilius, who died 103 B. C. Cf. Hor. Sat. I. 10.

theatricals; but when translations from Greek dramas had monopolised the Roman stage, the Atellan farce was adopted as an after-piece, like the Satyric drama among the Greeks, and was regularly performed by professional actors. The name *Atellanae*, from Atella, an Oscan town near Capua, gave rise to the erroneous supposition that these farces were performed at Rome in the Oscan dialect; whereas it was only in accordance with Roman custom to give to dramatic performances a local name which could offend no national prejudices. The records of these plays are scanty, but they appear to have presented extravagant caricatures of special classes, trades, or occurrences, and their grotesque situations and lively humour secured them a lasting place in popular favour.

Laws regulating Dramatic Performances. The failure of the Romans to produce a national drama was due not only to their national 'gravity' but also to the rigid censorship of the laws. Any personal lampoon, any ill-advised criticism of public affairs, met with summary chastisement. *Fuste feritor* was the laconic edict of the Twelve Tables: and the magistrates seem to have had plenary power to scourge any actor at any time or place that they deemed fit.

Public opinion at Rome. To legal harshness was added a moral stigma. No Roman citizen could venture to appear on a public stage without losing his character for ever. The composition and performance of plays were handed over entirely to freedmen and slaves, who did not dare to represent Roman life, or introduce Roman topics. Even the rustic raillery and amateur farces of early Rome had to lay their scene in Tuscan Fescennia or Oscan Atella.

Contact with Greek civilisation. Moreover, in addition to a national deficiency of literary instinct, and ignominious legal penalties, a third cause had operated powerfully in checking any development of dramatic originality. For nearly five centuries the Romans had been engaged in a varying, yet almost ceaseless struggle for supremacy, or even for existence. The

defeat of Pyrrhus, 274 B.C., and the final conquest of Tarentum and the other cities of Magna Graecia a few years later, left them undisputed masters of the whole peninsula. They were thus brought into close contact with Greek civilisation at the very moment when they had leisure to attend to it. There began at once to arise an ever-increasing demand for a better education for the Roman youth, and for more varied amusements for the Roman populace. The satisfaction of these demands was delayed by the First Punic War, 264-241 B.C.

Livius Andronicus. In the next year Livius Andronicus, a Tarentine captive who received his freedom for educating the sons of Livius Salinator, produced on the Roman stage¹ a drama translated from the Greek. He also translated the *Odyssey* into Saturnian verse as an educational text-book, which was still in use in the boyhood of Horace². Thus at Rome the beginnings both of Epic and Dramatic poetry were due not so much to poetical inspiration as to the needs of the school-room and the Circus. As might be expected in work thus done to order, there was little artistic merit. The few fragments which remain seem crude and barbarous, and we may well believe that the books were never again opened when the rod of an Orbilius was no longer dreaded.

Old Athenian Comedy. There could be no doubt as to the school of Attic Comedy to be chosen for imitation. The Old Comedy of Eupolis, Cratinus or Aristophanes, essentially political in its subjects, abounding in topical allusions and trenchant

¹ *Serus enim Graecis admovit acumina chartis,
Et post Punica bella quietus quaerere coepit,
Quid Sophocles et Thespis et Aeschylus utile ferrent.*

Hor. Ep. 2. 1. 161-163.

² *Non equidem insector delendave carmina Livi
Esse reor, memini quae plagosum mihi parvo
Orbilium dictare.*

Hor. Ep. 1. 2. 1. 69-71.

satire of public men and public matters, could not have been reproduced on a Roman stage.

Middle Comedy. Even the poets of the Middle Comedy, who satirised classes rather than individuals or travestied schools of philosophy, would have seemed far too free to the stern censors of the Republic, and would have been almost unintelligible to the majority of Romans.

New Comedy. The New Comedy was alone available. This was the name given to a school of dramatists, of whom the best known are Philemon, Diphilus, Apollodorus of Carystus, and above all Menander. They wrote at a period (340-260 B.C.) when the power of Macedon had crushed the liberty of Greece. Political life was dead; social life was idle and corrupt. The natural products of such a period of decay were the 'Society' plays of the New Comedy. Their aim was merely to give amusing sketches of every-day life¹. The savage satire of Aristophanes only survived in good-humoured banter. The keen strife of Conservatism against Democracy was replaced by intrigues of amorous youths or crafty slaves to out-wit the head of the family. The interest of these plays was not local but cosmopolitan. Human nature is pretty much the same in all ages, and so these plays were naturally suited for the Roman stage. They were amusing, without the slightest tendency to criticise points of national interest, or otherwise offend against the strict regulations of the Roman magistrates.

Cn. Naevius, fl. 235-204 B.C., the first imitator of Livius Andronicus, a Campanian of great ability and force of character, did indeed dare to write with something of Aristophanic freedom. But his temerity in assailing the haughty Metelli, and even the mighty Africanus himself, led first to imprisonment and afterwards to banishment. The experiment was not repeated.

¹ Cf. Cic. Rep. 4. 11 *imitationem vitae, speculum consuetudinis, imaginem veritatis*.

Plautus and Terence. Between 230 and 160 B.C. the writers of Comedy were fairly numerous¹, but only two have bequeathed to posterity more than scattered fragments. These two are Titus Maccius Plautus and Publius Terentius Afer.

Life and Works of Terence. Plautus died in 184 B.C. Terence was born in 195 B.C. at Carthage, whence his cognomen 'Afer.' He was a slave, but must early have shown signs of ability, for his master, Terentius Lucanus, gave him a good education, and before long his freedom. His talents gained him admission to the literary clique, known as the Scipionic circle, the fashionable representatives of the new Hellenic culture. Scipio Aemilianus was the centre of the coterie, which included Laelius and Furius Philus, Sulpicius Gallus, Q. Fabius Labeo, M. Popillius, the philosopher Panaetius, and the historian Polybius. These being men of education and taste, unreservedly recognised the immeasurable superiority of Greek literature as compared with the rude efforts of their native writers. To present to a Roman audience a faithful reproduction of the best Hellenic models, in pure and polished Latin, seemed to them the ideal of literary excellence. Style was more valued than strength, correctness of form more than originality of thought. Such was the literary atmosphere which Terence breathed; and his enemies, not confining themselves to gross aspersions on his moral character, openly affirmed that the plays produced under his name were really the work of his distinguished patrons. How far Scipio or Laelius may have had some hand in his plays can never be known; Terence at any rate did not care to refute the report which doubtless flattered his noble friends, but rather prided himself on the intimacy and approbation of so select a circle². All the plays of Terence, as

¹ e. g. Caecilius, Licinius, Atilius, and others. Ennius, whose fame rests on his Epic poem, also adapted Greek plays, chiefly tragedies, to the Roman stage.

² *Nam quod isti dicunt malevoli, homines nobilis
Eum adiutare adsidueque una scribere;*

of Plautus, were *Comoediae palliatae*, i.e. plays wherein the scene and characters are Greek, as opposed to *Comoediae togatae*, where the scene is laid in Rome or at least in Italy. National tragedies and dramas were called *Fabulae Praetextae*.

Terence's first comedy, the *Andria*, was produced 166 B.C. Suetonius relates that when this play was offered to the Aediles, the young author was told to submit it to the judgment of Caecilius. Terence arrived when the veteran poet was at supper, and being in mean attire was seated on a stool near the table. But he had read no more than a few lines, when Caecilius bade him take a place upon his couch, and bestowed high commendation on the play. As Caecilius died in 168 B.C., the *Andria* must have been in manuscript at least two years before its performance, and some colour is given to the above anecdote by the mention which Terence makes in the Prologue of the ill-natured criticisms of Luscius Lanuvinus. The *Hecyra*, his second play, proved his least successful one. At its first performance in 165 B.C., the audience deserted the theatre to look at some boxers; a similar fate attended a second representation in 160 B.C., and only the personal intercession of the manager, Ambivius Turpio, secured it a hearing at all. The *Heauton Timorumenos* appeared in 163, the *Eunuchus* and *Phormio* in 161, the *Adelphi* in 160. In the same year Terence visited Greece, either to study for himself Athenian manners and customs, or, as some assert, to escape the persecution of his enemies. According to one account¹ he perished by shipwreck in 159 B.C., as he was returning to Italy with no less than 108 of Menander's comedies translated into Latin. A more general

*Quod illi maledictum vehemens esse existumant,
Eam laudem hic ducit maximam, quom illis placet,
Qui vobis univorsis et populo placent,
Quorum opera in bello, in otio, in negotio
Suo quisque tempore usust sine superbia.*

Adelphi Prol. 15-21.

¹ Cf. Suetonius, *Vita Terenti* 4-5.

belief was that he died at Stymphalus, in Arcadia, from grief on hearing of the loss of his MSS., which he had sent on before him by sea. Porcius Licinus narrates that his noble patrons suffered him to die in such abject poverty that he had not even a lodging at Rome whither a slave might have brought news of his death. This is probably untrue, for Suetonius writes that he left gardens of twenty jugera in extent on the Appian Way, and his daughter afterwards married a Roman knight.

In personal appearance Terence is said to have been of middle height, with a slight figure and reddish-brown hair. Of his character we know nothing, save what can be gathered from his prologues. These indicate a lack of independence and confidence. He evidently feels that he is not a popular poet. He never professes to be more than an adapter from Greek models ; imitation, not creation, was the object of his art.

Contrast of Plautus and Terence. This sensitive *protégé* of patrician patrons has none of the vigorous personality of Plautus. Indeed, though the literary activity of the two poets is only separated by a single generation, their works belong to different epochs of literature. Plautus wrote for the people, he aimed at the broad effect on the stage, his fun was natural and not unfrequently boisterous. Circumstances forced him to adapt foreign plays and lay his scenes in foreign cities, but he was not careful to disguise his true nationality, and freely introduced Roman names, allusions, and customs wherever they might contribute to the dramatic effect on the heterogeneous audience which crowded to the gratuitous entertainments of a Roman holiday.

Between such plays and the polished productions of Terence there is a world of difference. Terence sought the approbation, not of the uncultured masses, but of a select circle of literary men. His highest aim was to produce in the purest Latin a perfect representation of the comedies of Menander and his school. His cardinal virtues, as a writer, were correctness of language and consistency of character. His scene is always laid at Athens, and rarely in his six plays is to be found an

allusion which is distinctively Roman. Indeed, the whole tone of his writings was cosmopolitan. Human nature, under the somewhat common-place conditions of every-day life in a civilised community, was his subject; *Homo sum, humani nihil a me alienum puto*, was his motto. His plays breathe a spirit of broad-minded liberality, and their simple unaffected style, the easy yet pointed dialogue, the terse and dramatic descriptions, and the admirable delicacy of the portrayal of character, won for Terence from the cultured taste of the Augustan age a more favourable verdict¹ than he could have expected from the rude and unlettered masses who most enjoyed the broad fun of a boisterous farce. The above characteristics secured for Terence considerable attention at the Renaissance in Europe. In England several of the minor dramatists are under obligations to him; while in France his influence profoundly affected Molière, and is in no small degree responsible for the long-continued servitude of the French drama to the 'unities' of time and place which have so cramped its free development.

As might be expected, the characters in Terence, though admirably drawn, are rather commonplace. No personality in his plays stands out in the memory like that of Tyndarus in the *Captivi*, or Stasimus in the *Trinummus*. Two old men, one irascible and the other mild, both usually the dupes of their

¹ Afranius writes :

Terentio non similem dices quempiam.

Cicero writes :

*Tu quoque, qui solus lecto sermone, Terenti,
Conversum expressumque Latina voce Menandrum
In medium nobis sedatis vocibus effers,
Quidquid come loquens atque omnia dulciter dicens.*

Horace, Ep. 2. 1. 59, records the general verdict :

dicitur . . .

Vincere Caecilius gravitate, Terentius arte.

Volcatus, on the other hand, places Terence below Naevius, Plautus, Caecilius, Licinius, and Atilius.

sons and an intriguing slave ; two young men, one of strong character and the other weak, both amorous and somewhat unscrupulous as to the means of gratifying their passion ; a dignified and elderly gentleman ; an anxious mother ; a devoted servant ; a rascally slave dealer : these form the stock characters of Terentian comedy and recur with somewhat wearisome monotony. Nor does the standard of morality rise above a conventional respectability and a civilised consideration for others, except where the natural impulses inspire a generous disposition with something of nobility.

The discerning criticism of Caesar nearly expresses the more matured judgment of modern times :

*Tu quoque, tu in summis, O dimidiate Menander,
Poneris et merito, puri sermonis amator.*

*Lenibus atque utinam scriptis adiuncta foret vis
Comica, ut aequato virtus polleret honore*

*Cum Graecis neque in hac despectus parte iaceres ;
Unum hoc maceror ac doleo tibi deesse, Terenti.*

Not that Terence was devoid of humour ; but his humour is so delicate and refined that, it must often have fallen flat upon the stage. When his plays are well known their subtle satire and polished wit can be appreciated ; but there is without doubt an absence of energy and action (Caesar's *vis comica*), which prevented his pieces from being dramatically successful. An audience must be educated up to his plays before it can perceive their many excellences.

THE EXTANT COMEDIES OF TERENCE.

ANDRIA, produced at Ludi Megalenses	166 B. C.
HECYRA, failed to obtain a hearing at Ludi Megalenses	165 „
HEAUTON TIMORUMENOS, produced at Ludi Megalenses	163 „
EUNUCHUS, produced at Ludi Megalenses	161 „
PHORMIO, produced at Ludi Romani	161 „
ADELPHI, produced at Ludi Funerales of Aemilius Paullus	160 „

The HECYRA was put on the stage a second time, but again failed at the Ludi Funerales of Aemilius Paullus ; and finally was played at the Ludi Romani in the same year.

THE CHARACTERS AND PLOT OF THE ADELPHI.

THE *Adelphi* derives its title from the contrasted types of character presented to us in the two brothers Micio and Demea, and in a lesser degree in Demea's two sons Aeschinus and Ctesipho.

But the interest of the *Adelphi* is not confined to a skilful delineation of character, much less to a lively plot or farcical situations.

The author had a deeper purpose in view than the mere amusement of a Roman crowd. He had thought much on the subject of education, and this play cannot be fully understood unless we perceive the underlying principle which the whole development of the piece is intended to illustrate. So consummate is the artistic skill of the poet that the moral is never obtruded upon our notice ; indeed, a superficial reader may know the comedy well without ever suspecting that there is a

moral at all, though many such readers have been rather puzzled by the apparent change of Demea's character in Act V.

Terence takes two opposite theories of education of which Micio and Demea are respectively the representatives.

Micio was an easy-going city bachelor who had adopted Aeschinus, the elder of his brother Demea's two sons. He liked to enjoy life in his own way, and was willing to allow other people a similar license. In accordance with these principles he gave to Aeschinus the fullest liberty of action. The young man was free to do what he liked, go where he pleased, and draw money without stint. Micio disbelieved in education by fear, and thought that by such means he would gain the confidence and love of his adopted son; and that even if Aeschinus did sow his wild oats somewhat recklessly no permanent harm would be done. The result sadly disappointed his expectations. He had endeavoured to inculcate one thing above all others, that Aeschinus should be perfectly frank and open, concealing nothing and disguising nothing (52-8). Yet Micio first hears of the abduction of the music-girl from Demea, when all the town was already talking of it (93). And still worse, for nine months Aeschinus had been paying daily visits to Pamphila in the very next house (293), carefully keeping Micio in ignorance of the whole affair (640); nor does his honour, on which his uncle placed such reliance, prevent him from telling a direct lie (641) under fear of discovery. Micio's theory, therefore, of unlimited indulgence proves a complete failure: the opposite system of strict repression we shall find equally unsuccessful.

Demea is an old-fashioned country gentleman, thrifty in his manner of life, violent in temper, uncompromising in opinion. He has brought up his younger son, Ctesipho, under the most rigid discipline. He flatters himself that nothing goes on without his knowledge (396, 546-8), and that his son is a really steady young man, who is entirely innocent of his brother's wicked ways (94-6). Yet, in spite of all this careful training and supervision, Ctesipho becomes deeply involved in an intrigue

with a music-girl, while Demea is still living in his fool's paradise.

These events open Demea's eyes to the truth. He sees that his own extreme strictness and Micio's over-indulgence have been alike mistaken. In Act V he demonstrates the shallowness of Micio's views by a delightfully humorous *reductio ad absurdum*, and finally in a few serious words (985-995) indicates that in liberty duly restrained by a father's advice and correction lies the golden mean of a young man's education.

With regard to the minor characters few words will suffice. Unfettered freedom has made Aeschinus reckless and overbearing towards inferiors (e.g. 182, 198-9), and the absence of any moral training renders him ready to yield to temptations of deceit and falsehood. Ctesipho, on the other hand, is timid and desponding. He depends on Aeschinus to obtain the object of his love, and on Syrus to keep her. Still both the youths are naturally of good disposition, however much they may have been perverted by training and circumstance. The elder is generous to a fault, affectionate towards his brother and adopted uncle, faithful to his young wife, and ready to confess his failings when presented to him in their true light. The younger is simple and unaffected, almost extravagantly grateful to Aeschinus, shocked at the mere suggestion of a lie, though too weak to resist the bad influence of a stronger character.

The action of the play is largely carried on, as is usual in comedies of this class, by a confidential slave. Syrus is a clever and unscrupulous rogue, who encourages the young men in their dissipation, and whose character is only made tolerable by the exquisite irony with which he banters Demea. In strong contrast is the honest and impetuous Geta, and the faithful Canthara, both servants of Sostrata.

Hegio is a gentleman of the old school, poor indeed, but dignified, and of unswerving fidelity towards the widow of his old friend; while Sostrata excites our real sympathy by her devoted affection and courageous honesty of purpose.

Sannio, the slave-dealer, is mercenary and repulsive. His

low-bred bluster in Act II forms an admirable foil to the quiet decision and contemptuous sarcasm of the gentleman.

Before the action of the play begins both the young men had fallen in love. Aeschinus indeed had been for nine months secretly married to Pamphila, daughter of Sostrata, while Ctesipho had formed an apparently hopeless attachment to a music-girl who was a slave of Sannio. A son of Demea could not be expected to have sufficient ready money to buy an expensive slave; but Aeschinus, hearing of his brother's despair, boldly broke into the house and carried off the girl in spite of her owner's resistance.

Act I. It is just after this event that the curtain rises on Micio, who, finding that Aeschinus has been absent from home all night, proceeds to dilate on the anxieties of parents and the best method of education. He is interrupted (Sc. 2) by Demea, who has heard of his elder son's escapade, and fiercely assails Micio for encouraging conduct so scandalous. The city-bred brother is, however, more than a match in argument for his rustic opponent, who is silenced, though not convinced.

Act II. Aeschinus now appears leading the music-girl, followed by Sannio, who endeavours to prevent her from entering Micio's house, but only gets soundly cuffed for his pains. In the next scene (Sc. 2), Syrus is sent out to bring Sannio to terms, and so works on the fears of the dealer that he would gladly accept the cost-price of the girl, if only he could be sure of that. Syrus is saved from the necessity of making rash promises by the appearance of Ctesipho (Sc. 3), overjoyed at the exploit of his brother, whom he presently (Sc. 4) meets and thanks most affectionately.

Act III introduces us to Sostrata, who is expressing her anxiety to Canthara, her nurse, when Geta (Sc. 2) appears, violently agitated at the apparent unfaithfulness of Aeschinus towards Pamphila. Sostrata resolves to appeal to Hegio, an old friend of the family. Demea now reappears (Sc. 3), furious at the news that Ctesipho is implicated in the abduction of the

music-girl. By adroit lies Syrus turns all the facts to Ctesipho's credit, and in a scene of delicious humour first draws out and then parodies the old man's foibles. Demea is about to seek his son when (Sc. 4) Geta brings up Hegio, who narrates the supposed desertion of Pamphila by Aeschinus and declares his intention of strenuously defending Sostrata and her daughter. Demea departs to pour out the vials of his wrath on Micio.

In **Act IV. Scene 1**, Ctesipho and Syrus are all but surprised together by Demea, who returns from a fruitless search after his brother, having been told by a labourer that his errant son had not been seen at the country-house. Syrus however (Sc. 2) is equal to the occasion, and covering one lie by another sends off Demea on a wild-goose chase after Micio, while he himself retires to kill time with just a glass or two.

In the next scene (Sc. 3) Micio and Hegio come on conversing. In place of denials or evasions Hegio receives assurances of most ample satisfaction, and Micio at once visits Sostrata to allay her anxiety.

Scene 4 shows us Aeschinus, much distressed at the suspicions which have fallen upon him, yet unwilling to expose his brother. He is about to enter Sostrata's house when confronted by Micio (Sc. 5), who, as a punishment for his want of confidence, torments him with a feigned story about Pamphila's intended marriage with another man. Aeschinus, unable to keep on the mask longer, bursts into tears, whereupon Micio, after an affectionate reproof, promises to acknowledge Pamphila as his wife.

Scene 6. Demea returns from his vain peregrination, angry and foot-sore. Already boiling with indignation he is goaded almost to madness (Sc. 7) by his brother's cool indifference to all that is most outrageous, and in this humour is found by Syrus, who enters intoxicated (Sc. 8). His drunken insolence is interrupted by a message from Ctesipho, who is within. Demea forces his way into the house (Sc. 9), whence he bursts out upon Micio with furious invective, though, as before, he is eventually reduced by his brother's readier tongue to an unwilling acquiescence.

Act V. Experience, though late, has taught Demea that his system of education is as unsuccessful as his brother's, while his churlish and parsimonious habits gain him nothing but enemies. He resolves therefore to correct his own mistakes, and to teach Micio how far he has erred in the opposite extreme. The monologue in Scene 1 is spoken in the fictitious character which he is about to play in furtherance of this object. He at once proceeds to outbid Micio in courtesy and complaisance. He flatters Syrus (Sc. 2), and Geta (Sc. 3); he orders (Sc. 4) the marriage of Aeschinus to be ratified immediately, and the partition wall between the gardens of Micio and Sostrata to be pulled down. With the aid of Aeschinus (Sc. 5) he forces from the astonished Micio a reluctant consent to marry Sostrata, to present Hegio with a farm, and to set free Syrus with his wife: he even sanctions the alliance of Ctesipho with the music-girl. He is naturally greeted with a chorus of effusive flattery; whereupon, dropping the part which he had been playing, he shows Micio how cheap is the popularity gained by indiscriminate indulgence, and closes the play with some sensible advice to the young men.

The verdict of posterity on the *Adelphi* is shown by the number of modern plays wholly or partly based upon it. Garrick's *Guardian*, Baron's *École des Pères*, and Fagan's *La Pupille* are direct adaptations.

Micio and Demea are the originals of leading characters in Cumberland's *Choleric Man*, Shadwell's *Squire of Alsatia*, and Diderot's *La Père de Famille*, and the greatest of French Comedians is under no inconsiderable obligations to the same source in his *École des Maris*.

On the stage the *Andria* may be equally effective, but from a literary point of view the *Adelphi* is beyond question the masterpiece of Terence.

METRES AND PROSODY.

THE object of this Introduction is to explain briefly the metres employed by Terence in the *Adelphi*, and to clear up such apparent difficulties of Prosody as may remain after the general scheme of the metres is understood.

These metres (with the exception of a Choriambic line 613) are Iambic and Trochaic, which receive their names from being composed of iambs or trochees, as the case may be, or of some other feet, considered to be equivalent: and the lines are further subdivided according to the number of metres which they contain, and according to their complete or incomplete form. In iambic and trochaic lines a series of two feet is called a *metre* (or dipodia), and the name of the line corresponds to the number of these metres; thus an iambic trimeter is an iambic line, containing three metres or six feet; a trochaic tetrameter is a trochaic line, containing four metres or eight feet. Again, some lines have a number of complete feet; these are called *acatalectic*; while others are called *catalectic*, because the last foot is incomplete. Thus a trochaic tetrameter *catalectic* is a trochaic line of four metres or eight feet, wanting the last syllable, and really containing only seven feet and a half.

I. IAMBIC.

(a) **Iambic Trimeter Acatalectic**, or **Senarius**: (578¹); all the plays of Terence begin with it.

(b) **Iambic Tetrameter Acatalectic**, called **Octonarius**, from its eight complete feet. (186.)

(c) **Iambic Tetrameter Catalectic**, called **Septenarius**, from its seven complete feet. (6.)

¹ These figures, here and below, indicate the number of lines of the metre in question in this Play.

(d) **Iambic Dimeter Acatalectic, or Quaternarius.** (3.)

(e) **Iambic Dimeter Catalectic.** (1 ; in 612 b.)

These lines consist in their pure form of iambs; but the spondee, tribrach, anapaest, and dactyl are admitted in all feet except the last, which must be an iambus, unless, of course, the verse is catalectic. Moreover, as the Tetrameter is Asynartete, i. e. regarded as being composed of two verses, with the division after the fourth foot, that foot is usually an iambus; and such words as *ego, tibi, cedo*, are allowed to stand there as if at the end of a senarius. In any Iambic metre an anapaest is occasionally resolved into a Proceleusmatic (∪ ∪ ∪), which is most commonly in the first foot and composed of two distinct pairs of syllables. Cf. 35, 118, 192, 254, 264, 459, 476, 827, 845, 900, 938.

II. TROCHAIC.

(a) **Trochaic Tetrameter Acatalectic, or Octonarius.** (18.)

(b) **Trochaic Tetrameter Catalectic, or Septenarius.** (201.)

(c) **Trochaic Dimeter Catalectic.** (4.)

These lines consist in their pure form of trochees; the spondee, tribrach, anapaest, and dactyl are also admitted. But only the trochee, tribrach, and sometimes dactyl are found in the seventh foot of the Septenarius. Trochaic, like Iambic Tetrameters, are considered to be divided after the fourth foot. As the Trochaic metre is more quick and lively than the Iambic, it is naturally employed in scenes where feeling and excitement are represented.

Besides the above, 613 seems to be Choriambic, composed of 3 choriambi (– ∪ ∪ –); and 610 a is an irregular line, apparently made up of one iambic dipodia with a syllable over. But the metres in the short *Canticum* 610–7 are very uncertain.

Prosody. The rules of prosody, as commonly taught, must be considerably modified, if we are to understand the scansion of Plautus and Terence. It must always be remembered that the poets of the late days of the Republic and their successors were writing in a literary language, not in the language of every-

day life. The quantity of any syllable was regarded as rigidly fixed, just as we might find it marked in a dictionary. But in reading the comic poets we find that *accent* must be considered as well as quantity. Scansion was determined by the ear, not by any hard and fast rules. Just as in Shakesperian verse *loved* may be scanned as of one syllable or of two, and the same word may be pronounced as long or short according to its position, so in Terence *eius*, *huius*, *quouis*, etc., may be monosyllabic or dissyllabic, and the same syllable may be used with a different quantity according to the requirements of the metre. This latter variation of quantity is however not arbitrary, but conforms to a general law, which may be thus stated.

When the metrical accent¹ falls on the first syllable of an Iambus, or on the syllable before or after an Iambus in the same foot, the second syllable of the Iambus may be shortened.

Accordingly in Iambic metre,

$$(a) - \acute{ } - = - \acute{ } \cup, \quad (b) \cup - \acute{ } = \cup \cup \acute{ }:$$

in Trochaic metre,

$$(c) \acute{ } \cup - = \acute{ } \cup \cup,$$

$$(d) \acute{ } - - = \acute{ } \cup -, \quad (e) \acute{ } - \cup = \acute{ } \cup \cup.$$

It will be noted that in the following examples some of the shortened syllables would by the ordinary rules be long by nature, others long by position.

(a) 239 *labáscit. únium hoc hábeo : vídĕ si sátis placét.*

605 *omnés, quibŭs rĕs sunt mínus secúndae, mágis sunt, nĕscio quó modó.*

(b) 73 *studĕt párr reférre.*

638 *quid huĭc hĭc negóti est.*

900 *studĕnt fácere* (in a proceleusmatic).

This form of shortening, i. e. where the metrical accent falls on the syllable *after* the iambus, is by far the most frequent.

¹ In Iambic metre the accent falls on the second syllable of all feet except anapaests and proceleusmatics, which are accented on the third : in Trochaic metre the accent is always on the first syllable.

(c) 167 *abī prae strēnue ac forīs āperi.*

517 *dīc sodēs. apūd vīllam est.* Cf. 680.

(d) 198 *dómō me erīpuit.*

525 *priūs nox oppressisset.* Cf. 167 in (c.)

(e) 544 *quid hōc, malum, infelicitatis.*

699 *abī domum ac deos cōmprecāre.*

Some scholars maintain that the final syllable of an iambus might be shortened because in an iambus the word-accent fell upon the first syllable ; and in support of their theory they cite the quantities of *mālē, quāsi, cītō* as contrasted with *cērtē, ētsī, rārō*, etc. Others consider that the *metrical* accent is alone sufficient to account for all shortened syllables. The true explanation will probably be found in a combination of both theories, i. e. that a natural tendency of colloquial pronunciation to shorten the long syllable of an iambus was extended by the incidence of the metrical accent. At any rate the law seems clearly established, though its origin may be doubtful.

There is ample evidence that the tendency, common to most languages, to slur over or to drop altogether final consonants was strong in Latin, especially in the case of *-m* and *-s*. Cf. Quintilian 9. 4. 40 ; Priscian 1. 38 ; Cic. Or. 161. Accordingly in Terence we often find such scansiones as *quidēm, enīm*, and, at the end of a senarius, *usū sit* ; cf. 429, 873. Similarly *opus est, factus est*, may be scanned as *opu'st, factu'st*, *amatus es* as *amatu's*. Note that *visa est, visum est*, were probably pronounced *visa'st, visum'st*. It was doubtless in accordance with ordinary pronunciation that Terence sometimes scans *nempe* as *nēpe*, and that *mihi, nihil* are usually considered as monosyllabic, whether they are written *mi, nil* or not.

But besides the points above mentioned, there are other causes of difference between Terentian and Augustan prosody.

I. Indifference to double consonants, which Terence probably did not write. Thus *ille* is often used as a pyrrhic (∪ ∪), e. g. 72, 211, etc., so too 238 *ōppressionem*, 603 *ōfficio*, 720 *ēccum*.

II. Retention of the quantity of final syllables originally long. This is rare in Terence. Of the nineteen instances quoted by Wagner, Terence Introd. 14, only two are certain, Phor. 9 *stetit*, and Ad. 23 *augeāt*. These cases tend to confirm the opinion that *-it* of Perf. Ind. and *-at* of Pres. Subj. were originally long, while there is more doubt with reference to the same terminations in other tenses. Thus Ovid regularly lengthens *periit*, *rediit*, *subiit*, etc.

In Ennius and Plautus such long syllables are common, especially *-or* (*-op*), *-at*, *-et*, *-it*. Lucretius seldom permits himself this licence, but Vergil freely lengthens any syllable, whether originally long or not, but only in *arsis* and usually when a pause follows. Horace lengthens *-āt*, *-it*, *-ēt*, in verbs about fifteen times.

III. Synizesis. Almost any two vowels not separated by a consonant may be contracted into a single syllable. This is most common in the case of pronouns, e. g. 10 *ēum*, 114 *tūom*, 160 *mēorum*, 581 *hūiūs*, 648 *ēās*; also in other words, e. g. 79 *nesciō*, 160 *fūtisse*, 225 *cōemisse*, 573 *dēorsum*, 971 *sēorsum*, etc. Sometimes a word made monosyllabic by synizesis is then elided, e. g. 10 *ēum*, 854 *rēi*. In Terence *dehinc* and *proin* are always of one syllable, and *antehac* of two.

Augustan poets employ Synizesis sparingly, chiefly in making consonantal *i* or *u*, as *abiete*=*abjete*, *tenuia*=*tenvia*, or in such cases as *aurēā* (Verg.), *autēit* (Ov.), *quōād* (Hor.).

IV. Hiatus is admitted,

(1) At a change of speaker, e. g. 604, 697, 767.

(2) At the *Caesura* or at a strong pause, e. g. 574.

(3) After an interjection, e. g. 183, 304, 336. Note, however, that *O* may be elided, e. g. 407, 449.

In a monosyllable a long final vowel, or a vowel before *m* may be shortened and not elided, e. g. 111 *mē ad*, 118 *dūm erit*, 215 *quī hodie*, and in lines 232, 336, 341, 527, 618, 680, 705, 920. This kind of hiatus is admitted eleven times by Lucretius (Munro 2. 404 note), rarely by Augustan poets, e. g. Hor. Sat. i. 9. 38 *si mē amas*, Verg. Ecl. 8. 108 *an quī amant*.

ACCIDENCE AND SYNTAX.

THE following is a brief synopsis of the leading peculiarities in the Accidence and Syntax of Terence as exemplified in this play. The references are to the notes, where the various points are treated in detail.

ACCIDENCE.

I. Declension.

Genitive in *-i* for *-us* of fourth declension, 870.

Dative in *-u* for *-ui* of fourth declension, 63.

suom=*suorum*, 411.

ipsus=*ipse*, 328.

eccum, *ellum*=*ecce eum*, *ecce illum*, 260.

qui, Ablative, 179.

Archaic terminations *-oe*=*i* Nom. pl., *-u*=*i*, (Gr. *-ov*), Gen. sing. ; note on Title.

luci=*lucē*, Abl. Sing., 841.

tristitiem=*tristitiam*, 267.

II. Comparison.

Superlatives in *-umus*, 161.

III. Conjugation.

Archaic forms, *siem*=*sim*, *possiem*, *adsiet*, etc., 82.

Pres. Inf. Pass. or Dep. in *-ier*, 200.

face=*fac*, 241.

faxo, *faxim*, 209.

fervēre for *fervēre*, 534.

-ibam=*-iebam* in Imperf. Indic., 561.

-ibo=*-iam* in Fut. Simple, 360.

-undus=*-endus* in Gerundives, 193.

coeperet, Imperf. Subj., 397.

IV. Syncopated Forms, free use of—

sis=*si vis*, 766 ; *vin*=*visne*, 906 ; *satine*=*satisne*, 329.

sodes=*si audes*, 517.

produxe, etc.=*produxisse*, etc., 561.

siit=*sivit*, 104.

dis=*dives*, 770.

SYNTAX.

I. Use of Tenses.

- (a) Present Indic. expressing an action 'intended' or in the immediate future, 128, 196.
- (b) Present Inf.=Future Inf., 203.
- (c) Future Perfect expressing quickness and certainty of action, 127.
- (d) Future Imperative used for greater emphasis, 282.
- (e) Present Indic. for Fut. Indic. after *si*, 339.
- (f) Imperfect Indic., colloquial use of, 901.

II. Use of Moods.

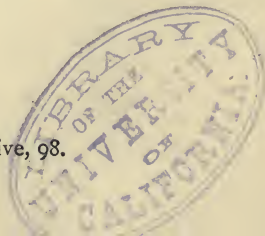
- (a) Indicative in dependent sentences, 195.
- (b) Indicative after *quom*, causal or concessive, 139.
- (c) Indicative for Deliberative Subjunctive, 538.
- (d) Subjunctive in repeated questions, 84.
- (e) Subjunctive after *iubere*, 914.

III. Verbal Constructions.

opus, personal and other constructions of, 335.
potest, *potis est*, *pote*, impersonal use of, 302, 344.
auctores estis with Acc., 939.
fungor with Acc., 464.
potior with Acc., 871.
pudet, personal use of, 84.
decet, with Dat., etc., 491.

IV. Particles, Adverbs, etc.

non or *-ne*=*nonne*, 83.
ut ne=*ne* or *ut non*, 626.
numquam as an emphatic negative, 98.



¹ Intensive particles, free use of, *adeo* 629, *autem* 185, *enim* and *nam* 168, *ergo* 172, *etiam* 550, and the prefixes, *dis-* 355, *per-* 393.

illi=*illic*, 116.

ilico, perhaps of place, 156.

Besides these differences in Accidence and Syntax the plays of Terence abound, as is natural, in words or phrases used in a colloquial sense, e. g. 109, 123, 133, 172, 202, 204, 220, 228, 282, etc.; in tautologous and pleonastic expressions, e. g. 111, 224, 259, 294, 366, etc.; in a free use of Ellipse, e. g. 24, 51, 52, 76, 77, 227, 330, etc.; and in proverbial sayings, e. g. 537, 804, 958.

Of Greek words there are comparatively few, *mina* 370, *paritrisso* 564, *parasitaster* 779, *hymenaeum* 905, *euge* 911.

It should however be borne in mind that most of the above points are characteristic not so much of Terence individually as of the conversational language in common use at that period; and when writers of later date descend from the artificial style adopted in the literary productions of the Ciceronian or Augustan age—as for example Cicero in his Letters—many of these so-called peculiarities re-appear.

¹ In the use of Intensive Particles Vergil's style presents marked similarities with that of Terence.

CODICES OF TERENCE.

THE MSS. of Terence fall into two classes. Class I is before the recension of Calliopius, Class II after it. Class II is arranged in probable order of antiquity.

CLASS I.

Letter of Reference.	Name of Codex.	Place where it is now kept.	Century.	Remarks.
A.	BEMBINUS.	Vatican.	IV or V.	On parchment in Rustic Capitals.

CLASS II.

Letter of Reference.	Name of Codex.	Place where it is now kept.	Century.	Remarks.
D.	VICTORIANUS.	Vatican.	IX or X.	Also known as C. Laurentianus.
P.	PARISINUS.	Paris.	IX or X.	On parchment in small characters.
C.	VATICANUS.	Vatican.	IX or X.	Copied by a German from the same original as P.
F.	AMBROSIANUS.	Milan.	IX or X.	Andria wanting.
B.	BASILICANUS.	Vatican.	X.	A copy of C., except a gap which was filled up from D.
V.	FRAGMENTUM VINDOBONENSE.	Vienna.	X or XI.	Six sheets containing Andria 912-981.
E.	RICCARDIANUS.	Florence.	XI.	Andria 1-39 wanting.
G.	DECURTATUS.	Vatican.	XI or XII.	Much mutilated.

The Bembine is by far the most important, not merely on account of its antiquity, but because it alone has escaped the recension of Calliopius in the seventh century. Codex **A** was in bad condition, as its owner Cardinal Bembo testified before the end of the fifteenth century. Andria 1-786 is now entirely wanting, and of Adelphi 914-997 only a few letters are legible.

It bears a note written by Politian (1493 A.D.) to the effect that he never saw so old a Codex. The hands of two correctors can be discerned : one of ancient date, which only appears twice in the Andria, and never in the Phormio or Adelphi ; the other about the fifteenth century, which changed and added characters in a 'downright shameless fashion.' But, where not thus tampered with, Codex **A** possesses an authority sufficient to outweigh all the other MSS. taken together. The later MSS. were so much altered by the Calliopian recension that their independent authority is not very great. In all MSS., even in **A**, the spelling has been much modernised.

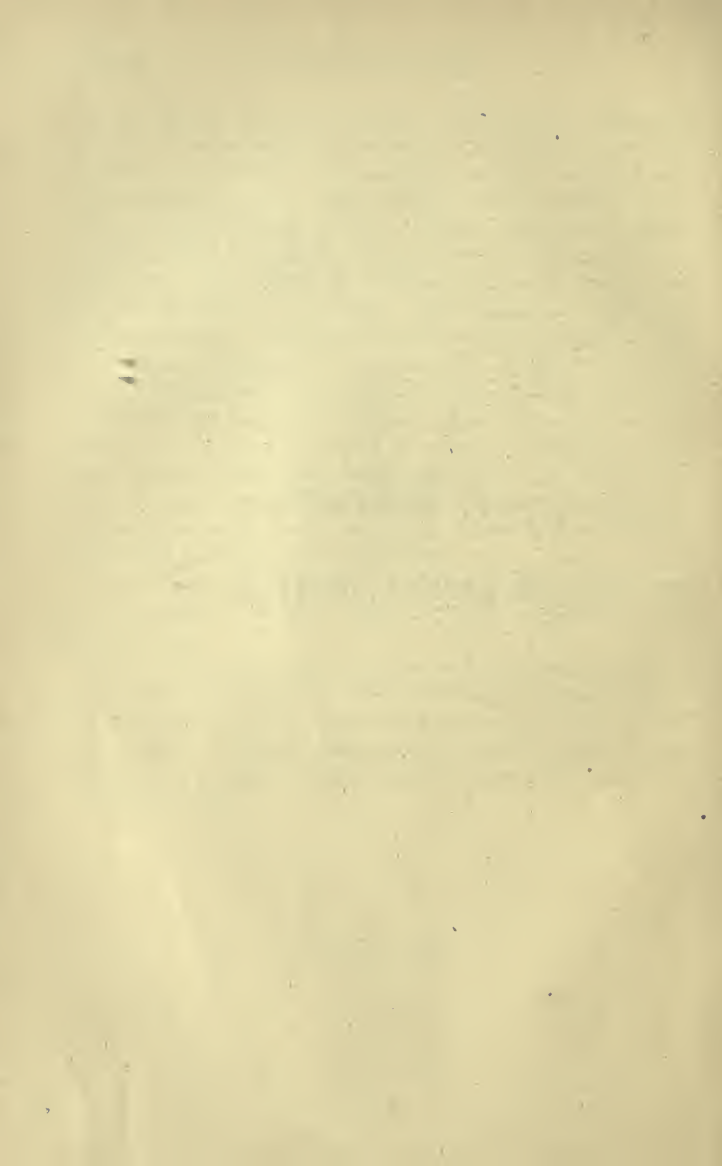
The evidence of the MSS. is to some extent supplemented by quotations of ancient writers and the commentaries of grammarians.

Of these latter, the most important is Aelius Donatus, tutor of St. Jerome, about 350 A.D., and author of a celebrated grammatical treatise which became the common text-book of mediæval schools. Priscian (480? A.D.), Servius (about 420 A.D.) in his notes on Vergil, and other more obscure scholiasts are of occasional service.



P. TERENTI

A D E L P H I.



INCIPIT . TERENTI . ADELPHOE .

GRAECA . MENANDRV .

ACTA . LVDIS . FVNERALIB . L . AEMILIO . PAVLO .

QVOS . FECERE .

Q . FABIVS . MAXIMVS . P . CORNELIVS . AFRICANVS .

EGERE .

L . ATILIVS . PRAENESTINVS . L . AMBIVIVS . TVRPPIO .

MODOS . FECIT .

FLACCVS . CLAVDI . TIBIIS . SARRANIS . TOTA .

FACTA . VI .

M . CORNELIO . CETHEGO . L . ANICIO . GALLO . COS .

PERSONAE.

MICIO SENEX
DEMEA SENEX
SANNIO MERCATOR
AESCHINVS ADVLESCENS
SYRVS SERVOS
CTESIPHO ADVLESCENS
SOSTRATA MATRONA
CANTHARA NVTRIX
GETA SERVOS
HEGIO SENEX
DROMO SERVOS.

PERSONAE MVTAE.

PARMENO SERVOS
PSALTRIA.

ADELPHI.

PROLOGVS.

POSTQUÁM poëta sénsit scripturám suam
Ab iníquis observári et advorsários
Rapere ín peiorem pártē quam acturí sumus:
Indício de se ipse érit, vos eritis iúdiceſ,
Laudín an vitio dúci id factum opórteat. 5
Synápothnescontes Díphili comoédia est:
Eam Cómmorientis Plaútus fecit fábulam.
In Graécá adulescens ést, qui dómínō eius éripit
Ancíllam in prima fábulā: eum Plautús locum
Relíquit integrum. eum híc locum sumpsít sibi 10
In Adélphos, verbum dé verbo expressum éxtulit.
Eam nós acturi súmūſ novam: pernóſcite
Furtúmne factum exístumetis án locum
Reprehénsum, qui praetéritus neglegéntiā est.
Nam quód íſti dicunt málevoli, homines nóbilis 15
Eum ádiutare adsíduequē úna scríbere:
Quod illí maledictum vémens esse exístumant,
Eam laudem híc ducit máxumam, quom illís placet,
Qui vóbis univórſis et populó placent,
Quorum ópera in bello, in ótiō, ín negótio 20
Suo quísque tempore úſu'ſt sine ſupérbia.
Dehinc ne éxpectetis árgumentum fábulae:
Senés qui primi vénient, ii partem áperient,
In agéndo partem osténdent. facite aequánimitas
Poëtae ad scribendum aúgeāt indústriam. 25

ACTVS I.

SC. 1.

MICIO.

(Athens: a place where four streets meet. The houses of Micio and Sostrata open on the stage. The scene is unchanged throughout the play.)

Enter Micio from his house. He calls through the door for Storax, then, after waiting in vain for an answer, advances to the front of the stage.)

Storáx!—non rédiit hác nocte) á cena) Aéschínus,
Neque sérvolorum quísquam, qui) advorsum) ierant.

Profécto hoc vere dícunt: si absis úspiam,

Aut íbi si cesses, évenire ea sátius est

Quae) in te úxor dicit ét quae) in ánimo cógitat 5 30

Íráta, quam illa quae) parentes própítii.

Vxór, si cesses, aut te amare cógitat

Aut téte amari aut pótare atque) ánimo óbséqui,

[Et tíbi bene esse, sóli quom sibi sít male.]

Ego, quía non rédiit fílius, quae) cógito! 10 35

Quibŭs núnc sollicitor rébus! ne aut ille álserit

Aut úspiam cecíderit, aut praefrégerit

Aliquíd. Vah! quemquamne hómínem in ánimum in-
stítuere

Paráre quod sit cárius quam ipse ést sibi!

Atque) éx me hic natus nó n est, sed fratre) éx meo. 15 40

Dissímili is studio est iam índé ab ádulescéntia.

Ego hanc clementem vitam urbanam atque otium
Secutus sum et, quod fortunatum isti putant,
Vxorem nunquam habui. Ille contra haec omnia

Ruri agere vitam: semper parce ac duriter

Se habere: uxorem duxit: nati filii

Duo: inde ego hunc maiorem adoptavi mihi:

Eduxi a parvolo, habui, amavi pro meo;

In eo me oblecto: solum id est carum mihi.

Ille ut item contra me habeat, facio sedulo.

Do, praetermitto: non necesse habeo omnia

Pro meo iure agere: postremo, alii clanculum

Patres quae faciunt, quae fert adulescentia,

Ea ne me celet, consuefeci filium.

Nam qui mentiri aut fallere insuerit patrem,

Fraudare tanto magis audet ceteros.

Pudore et liberalitate liberos

Retinere satius esse credo quam metu.

Haec fratri mecum non conveniunt neque placent.

Venit ad me saepe clamans, 'quid agis, Micio?'

Quor perdis adulescentem nobis? quor amat?

Quor potat? quor tu his rebus sumptum suggeris?

Vestitu nimio indulges: nimium ineptus es.'

Nimium ipse est durus praeter aequomque et bonum:

Et errat longe mea quidem sententia,

Qui imperium credat gravius esse aut stabilis,

Vi quod fit, quam illud quod amicitia adiungitur.

Mea sic est ratio et sic animum induco meum:

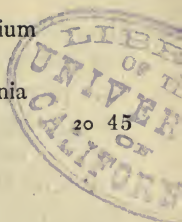
Malò coactus qui suum officium facit,

Dum id rescitum iri credit, tantisper pavet:

Si sperat fore clam, rursum ad ingenium redit.

Ille quem beneficio adiungas, ex animo facit,

Studet par referre, praesens absensque idem erit.



25 50

30 55

35 60

40 65

45 70

Hoc pátrium est, pótius cónsuefacere fílium
 Sua spónte recte fácere quam álienó metu: 50 75
 Hoc páter ac dómínus ínterest: hoc quí nequit,
 Fateátur nescire ínperare líberis. (*turns to go off, when he
 catches sight of Demea coming towards him.*)
 Sed éstne hic ipse, dé quo agébam? et cérte is est.
 Nescío quid tristem vídeo: crédo iam, út solet,
 Iurgábit. (*enter Demea in manifest ill-humour. Micio advances
 cordially with outstretched hand.*) salvom te ádve-
 nire, Démea, 55 80
 Gaudémus.

SC. 2.

DEMEA. MICIO.

DE. (*bluntly ignoring Micio's proffered salutation.*) Ehem
 óportúne! te ipsum quaérito.
 MI. Quid trístis es? DE. (*angrily.*) Rogás me, ubi nobis
 Aéschinus
 Siét, quid trístis égo sim? MI. (*aside.*) Díxin hóc fore?
 (*aloud.*) Quid fécit? DE. (*with a passionate outburst.*) Quid
 ille fécerít? quem néque pudet
 Quicquám, nec méruit quémquam, neque legém putat 5 85
 Tenére se ullam: nam illa quae ántehac fácta sunt
 Omítto: modo quid díssignavit? MI. Quídnam id est?
 DE. Forís effregit, átque in aedis ínruit
 Aliénas: ipsum dómínum atque omnem fámiliam
 Mulcávit usque ad mórtem: eripuit múlíerem 10 90
 Quam amábat. clamant ómnes indigníssume
 Factum éssè: hoc adveniénti quót mihi, Mício,
 Dixére! in orè est ómni pópulo. dénique,
 Si cónferendúm exémplum est, non fratrém videt

Rei dāre operam, ruri esse parum ac sobrium? 15 95

Nullum huius simile factum. haec quom illi, Micio,

Dico, tibi dico: tu illum corrumpi sinis.

MI. (*quietly.*) Homine inperito numquam quicquam in-
iustius,

Qui nisi quod ipse fecit nil rectum putat.

DE. Quorsum istuc? MI. Quia tu, Démea, haec male
iudicas. 20 100

Non est flagitium, mihi crede, adulescentulum

Amare, neque potare: non est: neque foris

Effringere. haec si neque ego neque tu fecimus,

Non sunt egestas facere nos. tu nunc tibi

Id laudi ducis, quod tum fecisti inopia? 25 105

Iniurium est: nam si esset unde id fieret,

Faceremus. et tu illum tuum, si essés homo,

Sinerés nunc facere, dum per aetatem licet,

Potius quam, ubi te expectatum eiecisset foras,

Alieniora aetate post faceret tamen. 30 110

DE. (*stamping with rage.*) Pro Iuppiter! tu homo adigis me
ad insaniam.

Non est flagitium facere haec adulescentulum? MI. (*stop-
ping his ears.*) Ah!

Ausculta, ne me obtundas de hac re saepius.

Tuum filium dedisti adoptandum mihi:

Is meus est factus: si quid peccat, Démea, 35 115

Mihi peccat: ego illi maxumam partem fero.

Obsonat, potat, olet unguenta: de meo;

Amat: dabitur a me argentum, dum erit commodum.

Vbi non erit, fortasse excludetur foras.

Foris effregit; restituentur: discidit 40 120

Vestem; resarcietur: et—dis gratia—

Est unde haec fiant, et adhuc non molesta sunt.

Postrémo aut desinē aút cedō quemvis árbítrum :

Te plúra in hac re péccare ostendam. **DE.** (*with a groan.*)

Hef mihi!

Pater ésse disce ab illis, qui veré sciunt. 45 125

MI. Natúra tu illi pater es, consiliis ego.

DE. (*with a sneer.*) Tun consulis quicquam? **MI.** (*impatiently.*) Ah! si pergis, abiero. (*turning to go away.*)

DE. (*in a tone of remonstrance.*) Sicine agis? **MI.** An ego totiens de eadem re audiam?

DE. (*petulantly.*) Curae est mihi. **MI.** Et mihi cura est. verum, Démea,

Curémus aequam uterque partem: tu alterum, 50 130

Ego item alterum. nam curare ambos propemodum

Reposcere illum est quem dedisti. **DE.** Ah! Micio!

MI. Mihi sic videtur. **DE.** Quid istic? (*working himself into a rage.*) si tibi istuc placet,

Profundat, perdat, pereat, nil ad me attinet.

Iam si verbum unum posthac— **MI.** (*laying his hand on Demea's shoulder.*) Rursum, Démea, 55 135

Irascere? **DE.** An non credis? repeto quem dedi?

(*in an injured tone.*) Aegre est: alienus non sum: si obsto (*Micio makes a deprecating gesture.*)—hem, desino.

(*doggedly.*) Vnum vis curem, curo. et est dis gratia,

Quom ita ut volo est; iste tuos ipse sentiet

Posterior: nolo in illum gravius dicere. (*turns on his heel and goes off towards the forum.*) 60 140

MI. Nec nil neque omnia haec sunt quae dicit: tamen

Non nil molesta haec sunt mihi: sed ostendere

Me aegre pati illi nolui: nam ita est homo:

Quom placo, advorsor sedulo et deterreo;

Tamen vix humane patitur: verum si augeam 65 145

Aut étiam adiutor sim éius iracúndiae,
 Insániam profécto cum illo. etsi Aéschínus
 Nonnúllam in hac re nóbis facit iniúriam.

Is núper dixit vélle uxorem dúcere.

151

Sperábam iam deféryisse adulescéntiam :

Gaudébam. ecce autem de ^{ante} íntegro: nisi quídquid est,

Volō scíre atque hominem cónvenire, si ápūd forum est.

(exit towards the Forum.)

ACTVS II.

SC. 1.

SANNIO. AESCHINVS. (PARMENO. PSALTRIA.)

(Enter Aeschinus, leading the music-girl, attended by his slave Parmeno, and followed by the slave-dealer Sannio, who is in a great state of excitement.)

SA. *(shouting, with violent gesticulations.)* Óbsecró, populáres,
 férte mísero atque ínnocénti auxilium: 155

Súbvenite inopi. AE. *(to the music-girl, who, frightened by Sannio, makes a hurried movement forward.)* Ótiose ;
(placing the girl near the door of Micio's house.)
 núnciam ilico híc consiste. *now at once*

Quíd respectas? níl pericli est: númquam, dum ego adero,
 híc te tanget.

SA. *(in a determined tone.)* *fungamur* (Égo ístam ínvitis ómnibus.) \

AE. *(to the music-girl, composedly.)* Quamquám est scelestus,
 nón committet hódie umquam iterum ut vápulet. 5

SA. *(blustering.)* Aéschine, audi! né te ignarum fússe
 dicas meórum morum, *my character* 160

procurer
 Léno ego sum — **AE.** (*drily.*) Scio. **SA.** át ita, ut usquam
 fuít fide quisquam óptima. 7 7 7

Tú quod te postérius purges, hánc iniuriám mihi nolle
 Fáctam esse, (*snapping his fingers.*) huius non fáciam. (*in a
 threatening tone.*) crede hoc, égo meum ius pérse-
 quar :

Néque tu verbis sólves umquam, quód mihi re male fé-
 ceris. *oh how that wrongs you* 10

(*sarcastically.*) Nóvi ego vostra haec 'nóllem factum: iús
 iurandum dábitur, te esse 165

Indígnum iniuria hác,' indignis quom égo met sim acceptús
 modis. 7 7 7

AE. (*to Parmeno.*) Ábī prae strenue ác forīs aperi. **SA.**
 (*endeavouring to obstruct Parmeno.*) Céterum hoc
 nihilí facis? 7 7

But I'll
AE. (*to the music-girl.*) Í intro nunciam. **SA.** (*placing
 himself between the music-girl and the door.*) Át
 enīn non sinam. **AE.** Áccede illuc, Pármeno:
 (*Parmeno moves near Sannio.*)

Nímium istoc abísti: (*placing Parmeno quite close to Sannio.*)
 hic propter hūnc adsiste: em! síc volo. 15

Cavē núnciam oculos á meis oculis quóquam demoveás
 tuos, 170

Ne móra sit, si innuerím, quin pugnus cóntinuo in mala
 haéreat.

SA. Istúc volo ergo ipsum éxperiri. (*the music-girl at a
 sign from Aeschinus advances towards the door.*)

AE. (*to Parmeno.*) Hem! sérvá: (*to Sannio, who
 seizes hold of the music-girl.*) omitte múlierem.
 (*Aeschinus nods to Parmeno, who gives Sannio a
 hearty cuff on the head.*)

SA. (*putting his hands to his head.*) O fácinus indignúm!

He should have said it.
AE. Geminabit nīsi caves. (*Parmeno strikes Sannio again.*) **SA.** (*starting back.*) Hei miseró mihi!

I didn't give the sign
AE. (*to Parmeno.*) Non innueram: verum in istam partem pótius peccató tamen. 20

(to the music-girl, who goes into the house accompanied by Parmeno.) I nūnciam. **SA.** (*indignantly.*) Quid hóc rei est? regnumne, Aéschine, hic tu pössides? 175

He asked
AE. (*drily.*) Si pössiderem, ornatus esses éx tuis virtútibus.

SA. Quid tíbi rei mecum est? **AE.** Níl. **SA.** Quid? nostin quí sim? **AE.** Non desidéro.

much
SA. Tetigín tui quicquam? **AE.** Si áttigisses, férres infortúnium.

SA. (*in a blustering tone.*) Qui tíbi magis licét meam habere, pró qua ego argentúm dedi? 25

Respónde. **AE.** (*quietly.*) Ante aedis nón fecisse erit mélius hic convícium: 180

Nam sí molestus pérgis esse, iam íntro abripiere, áoque ibi Vsque ád necem operiére loris. **SA.** (*boiling with indignation.*) Lóris liber! **AE.** Síc erit.

SA. (*crying aloud.*) O hómīnem inpurum! hicíne libertatem áiunt esse aequam ómnibus?

AE. (*contemptuously.*) Si sátis iam debacchátus es, scelus, áudi si vis nūnciam. 30

SA. Egón débacchatus sum autótem an tu in me? **AE.** Mítte ista atque ad rém redi. 185

SA. Quam rém? quo redeam? **AE.** Iámne me vis dícere id quod ád te áttinet?

SA. Cupio; aéqui modo aliquíd: tibi enim a me núllo orta est iniúria.

AE. (*sarcastically.*) Nam hercle étiam hoc restat. **SA.** Illuc quaeso rédi, quo coepisti, Aéschine. 190

AE. Minús viginti tu illam emisti—quae res tibi vortát male!— 35

Argénti tantum dábitur. **SA.** Quid? si ego tibi illam nolo véndere,

Cogés me? **AE.** Minume. **SA.** Námque id metui. **AE.**

Néque vendundam cénseo,

Quae líbera est: nam ego líberali illam ádsero causá manu.

(slowly and emphatically.) Nunc víde utrum vis: argéntum accipere, an causam meditarí tuam. 195

Delsíbera hoc, dum ego redeo, scelus. (exit into Micio's house.) **SA.** (wildly.) Pró supreme Iúppiter! 40

Mínume miror qui ínsanire occípiunt ex iniúria.

Dómō me eripuit, vérberavit: me ínvito abduxít meam:

Hómini misero plús quingentos cólaphos infregít mihi.

Ób malefacta haec tántidem emptam póstulat sibi trádier. 200

(ironically.) Vérum enī quando béne promeruit, fíat: suom ius póstulat. 45

Áge iam cupio, módo si argentum réddat. sed ego hoc háriolor: 205

Úbi me dixeró dare tanti, téstis faciet flico,

Véndidisse mé, de argento sómnum: 'mox: crás redi.'

Íd quoque possum férre, modo si réddat, quamquam iniúrium est. 205

Vérum cogito íd quod res est: quádo eum quaestum incéperis, 50

Áccipiunda et mússitanda iniúria adulescéntium est.

Séd nemo dabít: frustra egomet mécum has rationés puto.

SC. 2.

SYRVS. SANNIO.

(The door of Micio's house opens. Syrus appears, who speaks to Aeschinus within. Sannio draws somewhat back.)

SY. (confidently.) Tace, égomet conveniam ípsum : cupide accípiat faxo atque étiam

Bene dícat secum esse áctum. (turns from the door and addresses Sannio.) quid ístuc, Sánnio, est quod te aúdio 210

Nescío quid concertásse cŭm ero? SA. (in a whining tone.) Númquam vidi iníquiús

Certátionem cómparatam, quam haéc hodie inter nós fuit : Ego vápulando, ille vérberando, usque ámbo defessí sumus. 5

SY. Tua cúlpa. SA. Quid facerem? SY. Ádulescenti mórem gestum opórtuit.

SA. Qui pótui melius, quí hodie usque os praébui? SY. (confidentially.) Age, scis quíd loquar? 215

Pecúniam in locó neglegere máximum interdúm est lucrum : hui!

Metuísti, si nunc dé tuo iure cóncessisses paúlulum, Aduléscenti esses mórigeratus, hóminum homō stultís-
sume, 10

Ne nón tibi istuc faéneraret? SA. (doggedly.) Égo spem pretio nón emo.

SY. Numquám rem facies : ábi, inescare néscis homínes, Sánnio. 220

SA. (ironically.) Credo ístuc melius ésse : verum ego númquam adeo astutús fui,

Quin quidquid possem mállem auferre pótius in prae-séntia.

SY. Age, nóvi tuom animúm: quasi iam usquam tibi
sint vigintí minae, 15

Dum huic (*pointing to the house where Aeschinus lives.*)
óbsequare. praetérea autem te áiunt proficisci
Cyprum—**SA.** (*aside, anxiously.*) Hem!

SY. coemísse hinc quae illuc véheres multa, návem con-
ductam: hóc scio, 225

Animús tibi pendet. úbi illinc, spero, rédieris tamen, hóc
ages.

SA. (*vehemently.*) Nusquám pedem. (*aside.*) perii hércle!
hac illi spe hóc inceperúnt. **SY.** (*aside, rubbing
his hands with glee.*) Timet:

Iniéci scrupulum hómīni. **SA.** (*aside.*) O scelera! illúd
vide, *point inched* 20

Vt in ípso articulo opprésit! emptae múlieres
Complúres et item hinc ália quae portó Cyprum. 230

Nisi eo ád mercatum vénio, damnum máximum est.

Nunc si hóc omitto ac túm agam ubi illinc rédiero,

Nil ést; refrixerít res: 'nunc demúm venis? 25

Quor pássu's? ubi eras?' út sit satius pérdere

Quam aut núnc manere tám diu aut tum pérsequi. 235

SY. (*ironically.*) Iamne énumerasti id quód ád te redi-
turúm putes?

SA. (*indignantly.*) Hocíne illo dignum est? hócine incipere
Aéschinum?

Per óppressionem ut hanc mi eripere póstulet? 30

SY. (*aside.*) Labáscit. (*aloud.*) unum hoc hábeo: vidē si
sátis placet:

Potíus quam venias ín periculum, Sánnio, 240
Servésne an perdas tótum, dividuóm face.

He appears together
Minás decem contrádet alicunde. SA. (*wildly.*) Heí mihi!
Etiám de sorte nūc venio in dubiúm miser? 35

Pudét nil? *himself* omnis déntis labefecít mihi:
Praetérea colaphis túber est totúm caput: 245
Etiam insuper defrúdat? nusquam abeo. SY. (*carelessly.*)

Vt. lubet: (*turning to go away.*)

Num quíd vis quin abeam? SA. (*detaining Syrus.*) Ímmo
hercle hoc quaesó, Syre,

hesitates
Vt ut haéc sunt acta, pótius q̄uam litís sequar, 40

Meum mihi reddatur, sáltem quanti empta ést. (*slipping*
some money into the ready hand of Syrus.) Syre,

Scjo té non usum antehác amicitia mea: 250

Memorém me dices ésse et gratum. SY. Sédulo

Faciám.—(*breaking off abruptly as he sees Ctesipho.*) sed
Ctesiphónem video: laétus est

De vírgine. SA. (*anxiously.*) Quid quod te óro? SY.

Paulispér mane. (*Syrus draws back Sannio to the*
back of the stage.) 45

SC. 3.

CTESIPHO. SYRUS. (SANNIO.)

(*Ctesipho enters, enraptured at the news of his brother's*
exploit, not seeing Syrus or Sannio.)

CT. (*joyfully.*) Abs quívis homine, quóm est opus, bene-
fícium accipere gaúdeas:

Verum énimvero id demúm iuvat, si quem aéquom est
facere is béne facit. 255

(*with deep emotion.*) O fráter frater, quíd ego nunc te
laúdem? satís certó scio,

Numquam ita magnifice quicquam dicam, id virtus quin
superet tua.

Itaque unam hanc rem me habere praeter alios prae-
cipuam arbitror, 5

Fratrem homini nemini esse primarum artium magis
principem.

SY. (*advancing.*) O Ctésipho! CT. O Syre! Aeschinus
ubi est? SY. (*pointing to the house.*) Ellum, te
expectat domi. CT. Hem! 260

SY. Quid est? CT. (*with enthusiasm.*) Quid sit? illius
opera, Syre, nunc vivo: festivum caput!

Quin omnia sibi post putavit esse prae meo commodo,
Maledicta, famam, meum amorem et peccatum in sese
transtulit: 10

Nil potest supra. (*a knocking is heard within the door
of Micio's house. Ctesipho, in alarm lest it should
be Demea, turns to hurry away, but is detained by
Syrus, who sees that it is Aeschinus.*) quidnam
foris crepuit? SY. Mane, mane: ipse exit foras.

SC. 4.

AESCHINVS. SANNIO. CTESIPHO. SYRVS.

(*Aeschinus comes out of Micio's house.*)

AE. Vbi est ille sacrilegus? SA. (*starting forward.*) Me
quaerit. num quidnam effert? (*looking to see if
Aeschinus is bringing out the money.*) occidi! 265

Nil video. AE. (*seeing Ctesipho.*) Ehem, opportune! te
ipsum quaero: quid fit, Ctésipho?

In tuto est omnis res: omitte vero tristitiam tuam.

CT. Ego illam hércle vero omítto, qui quidẽm te hábeam fratrem: (*clasping the hand of Aeschinũs.*) O mi Aéschine!

O mí germane! Ah! véreor coram in ós te laudare ámplius, 5

Ne id ádsentandi mágis quam quo habeam grátum facere existumes. 270

AE. Age inépte, quasi nunc nón norimus nós inter nos, Ctésípho!

Hoc míhi dolet, nos paene sero scísse et paene in eũm locum

Redísse, ut si omnes cúperent nil tibi póssent auxiliárier.

CT. Pudébat. **AE.** Ah, stultítia est istaec, nón pudor! tam ob párvolam 10

Rem paene e patria! túrpe dictu. deós quaeso ut istaec próhibeant. 275

CT. (*in a penitent tone.*) Peccávi. **AE.** (*the brothers embrace; then Aeschinus turns to Syrus.*) Quid aĩt tándem nobis Sánnio? **SY.** Iam mĩtis est.

AE. Ego ád forum ibo, ut hũnc absolvam: tu íntro ad illam, Ctésípho! (*Aeschinus turns to go to the Forum, Ctésipho into Micio's house.*)

SA. (*apart.*) Syre, ínta! **SY.** (*aloud to Aeschinus, who is just leaving the stage.*) Eamus: námque hĩc pro-
perat ín Cyprum. **SA.** (*in a determined tone, showing the tip of his finger.*) Ne tám quidẽm!

Quamvís etiam mañeo ótiosus hĩc. **SY.** Reddetur: né time. 15

SA. At ut ómne reddat. **SY.** Ómne reddet: táce modo ac sequere hác. **SA.** Sequor. (*as Sannio is going off after Aeschinus, Ctésipho re-appears at the door of Micio's house, and calls excitedly to Syrus.*) 280

CT. Heus, heús, Syre! **SY.** Quid est? **CT.** Óbsecro
hercle te, hóminem istum impuríssimum
Quam prímum absolvitóte, ne, si mágis inritatús siet,
Aliqua ád patrem hoc permánet atque ego túm perpetuo
périerim.

SY. Non fíet, bono animó's: tu cum illa te íntus
oblecta ínterim,

Et léctulos iubě stérni nobis ét parari cétera. 20 285

Ego iám transacta ré convortam mé domum cum obsonio.

CT. Ita, quaéso: quando hoc béne successit, hílarem hunc
sumamús diem. (*Ctesipho goes back into Micio's
house; Syrus hurries off after Aeschinus and
Sannio.*)

ACTVS III.

SC. 1.

SOSTRATA. CANTHARA.

(*Sostrata comes out of her house, followed by the old nurse
Canthara.*)

SO. (*anxiously.*) Óbsecro, mea nútrix, quid nunc fíet?

CA. (*cheerfully.*) Quid fiát rogas?

Recte édepol spero. **SO.** Módo dolores, méa tu, oc-
cipiunt prímulum.

CA. Iam núnc times, quasi númquam adfueris, númquam
tute pépereris? 290

SO. (*wringing her hands.*) Miserám me! neminem hábeo,
solae súmŭs: Geta autem hic nón adest, *petit*
Néc quem ad obstetrícem mittam, néc qui arcessat
Aéschinum. 5

CA. Pól is quidem iam hic áderit: nam numquam únum
intermittít diem,

Quin sémper veniat. SO. Sólus mearum míseriarum est
rémedium.

CA. É re nata mélius fieri haud pótuít quam factúm est,
era, 295

Quándo sic clam núpta est, quod ad illum áttinet potís-
sumum,

Tálem, tali génere atque animo, nátum ex tanta fámilia. 10

SO. Íta pol est ut dícis: (*raising her clasped hands*) salvos
nóbis deos quaeso út siet.

SC. 2.

GETA. SOSTRATA. CANTHARA.

(*Geta rushes on, in a state of great excitement, not seeing
Sostrata and Canthara, who withdraw in alarm to the
back of the stage.*)

GE. Nunc illud est, quod, si ómnes omnia súa consilia
cónferant, *conferant*

Atque huíc malo salútem quaerant, aúxili nil ádferant, 300

Quod míhique *business* eraeque filiaeque eráli est. vae miseró
mihi! *heest*

Tot rés repente circúmvallant, únde emergi nón potest,

Vís, egestas, iniustitia, sólitudo, infámia. 5

Hócine saeculum! O scélera! O genera sacrilega! O
hominem ínpium! (*paces wildly up and down,*
with violent gestures and disordered gait.)

SO. (*apart.*) Me míseram! quidnam est quód sic video
tímídum et properantém Getam? 305

GE. (*indignantly.*) quem néque fides, neque iús iurandum,
néque illum mísericórdia

Représsit, neque refléxit, neque quod pártus instabát prope,
Quoi míserae indigne fálsum amorem obtúlerat. SO.

(*apart.*) Non intéllego 10

Satís quae loquatur. CA. (*apart.*) Própius, obsecro, áccedamus, Sóstrata. GE. Ah,

Me míserum! vix sum cômpos animi, ita árdeo iracúndia. 310

Nil ést quod malim quam íllam totam fámiliam darí mi
óbviám,

Vt ego íram hanc in eos évomam omnem, dum aégritudo
haec ést recens.

Satís mihi id habeam súpplici, dum illós ulciscar *meo*
modo. 15

Seni ánimam primum extínguere ipsi, qui íllud pro-
duxít scelus: *stop*

Tum autém Syrum ímpulsórem, vah! quibus íllum lacer-
aré modis! *prompter* 315

Sublímem médium primum arríperem et cápíte in terram
státuerem, *erect*

Vt cérebro dispérgát víam. *hester*

Ádulescenti ipsi ériperem oculos, póst haec praecipité
darem: 20

(*with violent gestures.*) Céteros ruerem, ágerem, raperem,
túnderem et prostérnerem. *rush upon down*
ample

(*exhausted and gasping from the vehemence of his passion.*)

Sed cesso eram hoc malo inperiri propere?

(*hurries towards Sostrata's house.*) SO. Revo-

cemús.—Geta! GE. (*impatiently, without looking round.*) Hem! 320

Quisquis es, sine me. SO. Égo sum Sostrata. GE.

(*turning hastily.*) Vbi ea est? te ipsam quaérito,

Te expecto: oppido oportune te obtulisti mi obviam.

(*Geta's agitation becomes so great that he can scarcely*

speak.) Éra!—SO. Quid est? quid trépidas? GE.

Hei mihi! (*walking wildly up and down.*) SO.

Quid festinas, mí Geta? 25

Ánimam recipe. GE. Prórsus—SO. Quid istuc 'prórsus' ergo est? GE. périimus:

Áctum est. SO. Eloquere, óbsecro te, quid sit. GE.

Iam—SO. Quid 'iám,' Geta? 325

GE. Aéschínus—SO. Quid is érgo? GE. alienus ést ab

nostra fámilia. SO. (*with a bitter cry.*) Hem!

Périi! (*she buries her face in her hands, unable to speak for some moments; then asks in a broken voice*) qua

re? GE. Amáre occepit áliam. SO. Vae mise-

raé mihi!

GE. Néque id occulte fért, ab domino eam ípsus eripuít palam. 30

SO. Sátime hoc certum est? GE. Cértum: hisce oculis

égomet vidi, Sóstrata, SO. (*with a cry of de-*

spair.) Ah,

Me míseram! quid iam crédas? aut quoi crédas? nostrumne Aéschínus? 330

Nostrám vitam omnium, ín quo nostrae spés opesque omnés sitae

Eránt! quí sine hac iurábat se unum núnquam victurúm diem?

Qui se in sui gremio positurum puerum dicebat patris? 35
 Ita obsecraturum, ut liceret hanc sibi uxorem agnoscere?
(bursts into tears.)

GE. Era, lacrimas mitte ac potius quod ad hanc rem
 opus est porro prospice: 335

Patiámurne an narrémus quoipiam? CA. *(in a tone of in-*
dignant expostulation.) Aú, au, mī homo, sánun es?

An hoc próferendum tibi videtur úsquam? GE. Mihi
 quidē nōn placet.

Iam primum illum alieno animo *disfranchised* a nobis esse res ipsa in-
 dicat. *strongly* 40

Nunc si hoc palam próferimus, ille infitias ibit, sát scio:
 Tua fama et gnatae vita in dubium veniet. tum si
 máxume 340

Fateatur, quom amēt áliam, non est útile hanc illi dari.
 Quaprópter quoquo pacto tacito est opus. SO. Ah, mi-
 nume géntium!

Non fáciam. GE. Quid ages? SO. *(with determination.)*
 Próferam. CA. *(alarmed.)* Hem! mea Sóstrata,
 vidē quám rem agis. 45

SO. *in me* Peióre res locó non potis est esse quam in quo nunc
 sita est. 344

Si infitias ibit, téstis mecum est ánulus, quem amí-
 serat.

Postrémo quando ego cónscia mihi sum, á me culpam
 esse hanc procul, 50

Neque prétium neque rem ullam intercessisse illa aut me
 indignám, Geta,

Expériar. GE. Quid ístic? cédo ut melius dícas. SO.
 Tu, quantúm potest, 350

Abi átque Hégióni, cógnato eius, rem énarrato omnem
 órđine:

Nam is nōstro Simuló fuit summus ét nos coluit máxume.

GE. Nam hercle álius nemo réspicit nos. (*exit Geta.*) **SO.**

Própera tu, mea Cánthara, 55

Curre, óbstetricem arcésse, ut, quom opŭs sit, ne ín mora nobís siet. (*Canthara hurries off, and Sostrata returns to her house.*)

SC. 3.

DEMEA. SYRVS.

(*Demea enters from the Forum, in great agitation.*)

DE. Dispéríi! Ctesiphónem audiui fílium 355

Vná fuisse in ráptione cum Aéschino.

Id mísero restat míhi mali, si illŭm potest,

Qui aliquos rei est, etiam eum ad nèquitiam addúcere.

Vbi ego íllŭm quaeram? crédo, abduxit Aéschínus 5

Aliquó: persuasit ílle inpurus, sát scio. (*he looks round.*)

Sed éccŭm Syrum ire vídeo: iam hinc scibo úbi siet. 361

Atque hércle hic de grege íllo est: si me sénserit

Eum quaéritare, nŭmquam dicet cárnufex. *ruce*

Non óstendam id me vélle. (*Syrus enters talking aloud, but pretending not to see Demea.*) **SY.** Omnem rem

módo seni 10

Quo pácto haberet énarramus órdine. 365

Nil quícquam vidi laétius. **DE.** (*aside.*) Pro Iúppiter!

Hominís stultitiam! **SY.** Cónlaudavit fílium:

Mihi, qui íd dedissem cónsílum, egit grátias.

DE. Disrúmpor. (*aside.*) **SY.** Argentum ádnumeravit sílico: *inst*

Dedít praeterea in sŭmptum dimidiŭm minae: 370

Id dístríbutum sáne est ex senténtia. **DE.** (*aside, ironically.*) Hem!

Huic mándes, si quid récte curatúm velis. (*advances towards Syrus.*)

SY. (*with affected surprise.*) Ehěm Démea! haud aspéxeram te: quíd agitur?

DE. Quid agátur? (*ironically.*) vostram néqueo mirarí satis Ratiónem. **SY.** (*apologetically.*) Est hercle inépta,—ne dicám dolo, *without disguise* 375

Absúrda. (*calling into the house.*) piscis céteros purgá, Dromo:

Congrum ístum maxumum ín aqua sinito lúdere

Tantísper: ubi ego rédiero, exossábitur:

Priüs nólo. **DE.** Haecine flagítia!—(*interrupting.*) **SY.** X

Mihi quiděm nón placent, 25

Et clámo saepe. (*calling into the house.*) sálsamenta haec,

Stéphanio 380

Fac mácerentur púlchre. **DE.** Di vostrám fidem!

Vtrúm studioně id sibi habet, an laudí putat

Fore, sí perdiderit gnátum? vae miseró mihi!

Vidére videor iám diem illum, quom hínc egens 30

Profúgiet aliquo mílítatum. **SY.** (*with mock solemnity.*) O

Démea! 385

Istúc est sapěre, nón quod ante pedés modo est

Vidére, sed etiam illa quae futúra sunt

Prospícere. **DE.** Quid? ístaec iám penes vos psáltria est? *musical girl*

SY. (*with affected shame.*) Ellam íntus. **DE.** (*indignantly.*)

Eho! ăn domí est habiturus? **SY.** Crédo, ut est 35

Deméntia. **DE.** Haecine fieri! **SY.** *independent* Inépta lénitas 390

Patris ét facilitas práva. **DE.** Fratris mé quidem

Pudét pigetque. **SY.** Nímium inter vos, Démea—

Non, quía ades praesens, díco hoc—pernimium ínterest.

Tu, quántus quantu's, (*bowing low*) níl nisi sapiéntia es, 40

Ille sómniū. sinerés vero illum tú tuom 395
 Facere haéc? **DE.** Sinerem illum? aut nón sex totis
 ménsibus

Prius ólfecissem, quam ille quicquam coéperet?

SY. Vigilántiam tuam tú mihi narras? **DE.** Síc siet

Modo út núnc est, quaeso. **SY.** Vt quísque suom volt
 ésse, ita est. 45

DE. Quid eúm? vidistin hódie? **SY.** Tuomne fílium? 400
 (*aside.*) Abigam hunc rus. (*aloud.*) iam dudum áliquid
 ruri agere árbitor.

DE. Sañ scís ibi esse? **SY.** O! qui égomet produxi.

DE. Óptume est;

Metuí ne haeréret híc. **SY.** Atque iratum ádmodum.

DE. Quid aútem? **SY.** Adortus iúrgio est fratrem ápūd
 forum 50

De psáltria istac. **DE.** Aín vero? **SY.** Ah! nil réti-
 cuit. 405

Nam ut númerabatur fórte argentum, intérvénit

Homo de ínproviso; coépit clamare 'O Aéschine,

Haecíne flagitia fácere te! haec te admíttere

Indígna genere nóstro!' **DE.** O! lacrumo gaúdio. 56

SY. 'Non tu hóc argentum pérdis, sed vitám tuam.' 410

DE. Salvós sit, spero: est símilis maiorúm suom. **SY.**
 (*with ironical admiration.*) Hui!

DE. Syre, praéceptorum plénu'st istorum ílle. **SY.** Phy!

(*bowing to Demea.*) Domi hábuit unde dísceret. **DE.** Fit
 sédulo:

Nil praétermitto: cónsuefacio: dénique 60

Inspícere tamquam in spéculum in vitas ómnium 415

Iubeo, átque ex aliis súmere exemplúm sibi.

'Hoc fácito.' **SY.** Recte sáne. **DE.** 'Hoc fugito.' **SY.**
 Cállide.

DE. 'Hoc laúdi est.' SY. Istaec rés est. DE. 'Hoc
vitió datur.'

SY. Probíssume. DE. Porro aútem—SY. (*interrupting.*)

Non hercle ótium est 65

Nunc mi aúscultandi. píscis ex senténtia 420

Nactús sum: hi mihi ne córrumpantur cautio est:

Nam id nóbis tam flagítium est quam illa, Démea,

Non fácere vobis, quae modo dixi: et, quód queo,

Consérvis ad eundem ístunc praecipió modum: 70 424

(*with a parody of Demea's tones and gestures.*) 'Hoc sálsum

est, hoc adústum est, hoc lautúm est parum: *maeh*

Illúd recte: iterum síc memento: ' sédulo

Moneó, quae possum pró mea sapiéntia:

Postrémo tamquam in spéculum in patinas, Démea,

Inspícere iubeo et móneo quid facto úsüs sit. 75

Inépta haec esse, nós quae facimus, sentio: 430

Verúm quid facias? út homo est, ita morém geras. *humour*

(*turning to go.*) Num quíd vis? DE. (*surlily.*) Mentem

vóbis meliorém dari.

SY. Tu rús hinc ibis? DE. Récta. SY. Nam quid tu

híc agas,

Vbi sí quid bene praecípias, nemo obtémperet? (*exit Syrus*
into Micio's house.) 80

DE. Ego véro hinc abeo, quádo is, quam ob rem huc

véneram, 435

Rus ábiit: illum cúro unum, ille ad me áttinet:

Quando íta volt frater, de ístoc ipse víderit. (*turning to go.*)

Sed quís illic est, quem vídeo procul? estne Hégio

Tribúlis noster? sí satís cerno, is ést hércle: vah! 85

Homo amícus nobis iam índe a puero: dí boni, 440

Ne illiús modi iam mágna nobis cívium

Penúria est antíqua virtute ác fide.

Haud cŕto mali aliquid 6rtum ex hoc sit p6blice,
 Quam ga6deo ! ubi etiam h6ius generis r6liquias 90
 Rest6re video, v6vere etiam n6nc lubet. 445
 Opp6riar hominem, hic, 6t sal6tem et c6nloquar.

SC. 4.

HEGIO. GETA. DEMEA.

(Hegio enters from the Forum, in conversation with Geta,
 not seeing Demea, who retires to the back of the stage.)

HE. (indignantly.) Pro di 6nmortales, f6cinus indign6m,
 Geta !

Quid n6rras ? GE. Sic est f6ctum. HE. Ex illan f6milia
 Tam inl6berale f6cinus esse ortum ! O A6schine,

Pol ha6d paternum ist6c d6disti. DE. (aside.) V6d6licet 450

De ps6ltria hac aud6vit : id illi n6nc dolet 5

Ali6no, pater eius n6hili pendit : he6 mihi,

Vtin6m h6c prope adesset 6licubi atque aud6ret haec.

HE. Nisi f6cient quae illos 66quom est, haud sic a6ferent.

GE. In t6 spes omnis, H6gio, nob6s sita est : 455

Te s6lum habemus, t6's patronus, t6 pater : 10

Ill6 tibi moriens n6s commend6vit sen6x :

Si d6seris tu, p6riimus. HE. Cav6 d6xeris :

Neque f6ciam, neque me s6tis pie posse 6rbitror.

DE. (aside.) Ad6bo. salvere H6gionem pl6rimum 460

Iubeo. HE. (stiffly.) 6h ! te quaerebam 6psum : salve,

D6mea. 15

DE. Quid a6tem ? HE. Maior f6lius tuos A6schinus,

Quem fr6tri adoptand6m dedisti, n6que boni

Neque liberalis fūctus officiūm est viri.

DE. Quid istūc est? **HE.** Nostrum amīcum ^{hunc} noras Sīmulum 465

Aequālem? **DE.** Quid nī? **HE.** Fīliam eius vīginem 20
Clam dūxit. **DE.** Hem! **HE.** Manē: nōndum audisti,
Démea,

Quod ést gravissimum. **DE.** Ān quicquam est etiam āmplius?

HE. Vero āmplius: nam hoc quīdē ferundum aliquó modo est: 469

Humānum est. post id fáctum, ad matrem vīginis 25

Venit ípsus ultro, lácrumans, orans, óbsecrans,

Fidē dans, iurans se íllam ducturū domum.

Ignótum ést, tacitum ést, créditum ést. at vīgini

Dum pártus instat, (átque hic mensis décimus ést), 475

Ílle bōnūs vir nobis psáltriam, si dīs placet, 30

Parávit, quicum vívat: illam déserit.

DE. Pro cértō tu istaec dícis? **HE.** Mater vīginis

In médio ést, ipsa vírgo, res ipsa, híc Geta

Praetérea, ut captus ést servorum, nōn malus 480

Neque inérs: ^{sufficit} alit̃ illas, sólus omnem fāmiliam 35

Susténtat: hunc abdúce, vinci, quaére rem.

GE. Immo hércle extorque, nīsi ita factum ést, Démea;

Postrémo non negábit: coram ipsūm cedo.

DE. Pudét: nec quid agam, nec quid huic dicám, scio. 485

HE. Illaéc fidem nunc vóstram inplorat, Démea,

Quod vós vis cogit, íd voluntate ínpetret. 490

Haec prímum ut fiant deós quaeso ut vobís decet. 45

Sin áliter animus vóster ést, ego, Démea,

Summá vi defendam hánc atque illum mórtuom.

(*with deep feeling.*) Cognátus mihi erat: úna a pueris pár-
volis

Sumus 'educti: una sémper militiae ét domi 495

Fuimús: paupertatem úna pertulimús gravem. 50

Quaprópter nitar, fáciam, experiar, dénique

Animám relinquam pótius quam illas déseram.

Quid míhi respondes? **DE.** Frátrem conveniam, Hégio.

HE. Sed, Démea, hoc tu fácito cúm animo cógites, 500

Quam vós facillume ágitis, quam estis máxume 55

Poténtes, dites, fórtunati, nóbiles,

(Tam máxume vos aéquo animo aequa nóscere

Opórtet, si vos vóltis perhiberí probos. (*turns to depart.*)

DE. Redíto: fient quae fieri aequom est ómnia. 505

HE. Decét te facere. Géta, duc me intro ad Sóstratam.

(*exeunt Hegio and Geta into the house of Sostrata.*)

DE. Non me índicente haec fiunt: utinam hic sít modo

Defúntum: verum nímia illaec licéntia

Profécto evadet ín aliquod magnúm malum.

Ibo ác requiram frátrem, ut in eum haec évomam. (*exit*

Demea to the Forum.) 510

SC. 5.

HEGIO.

(*Hegio appears at the door of Sostrata's house, and speaks to her within.*)

Bono ánimo fac sis, Sóstrata, et istam, quód potes,

Fac cónsolere. ego Mícionem, si ápūd forum est,

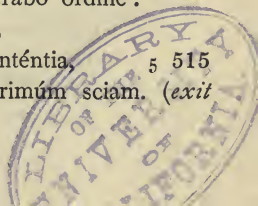
Convéniam, atque, ut res gésta est, narrabo órdine:

Si est, ís facturus út sit officiúm suom,

Faciát: sin aliter de hác re est eius senténtia, 5 515

Respóndeat mi, ut quíd agam quam primúm sciam. (*exit*

to the Forum.)



ACTVS IV. X

SC. 1.

CTESIPHO. SYRVS.

(*Ctesipho comes out of Micio's house in conversation with Syrus.*)

CT. Aín patrem hinc abísse rus? SY. Iam dúdum.

CT. (*pleadingly.*) Dic, sodés. SY. Apűd villam est:

Núnc quom maxume óperis aliquid fácere credo. CT. Vtinám quidem!

Quod cúm salute eius fiat, ita se defetigarít velim, Vt tríduo hoc perpétuo prorsum e lécto nequeat súrgere. 520

SY. Ita fiat, et istoc sí quid potis est réctius. CT. Ita: nam hunc diem 5

Miseré nimís cupio, ut coépi, perpetuom ín laetitia dégere. Ét illud rus nulla ália causa tám male odi, nísi quia prope est.

Quód si abesset lóngius,

Príus nox oppressísset illic, quam húc revorti pósset iterum. 525

Núnc ubi me illic nón videbit, iam húc recurret, sát scio: Rogítábit mē, ubi fúerim: 'ego hodie tóto non vidí die:'

Quid dícam? SY. Nilne in mēte est? CT. Numquam quícquam. SY. (*with some contempt.*) Tanto néquior.

Cliéns, amicus, hósper nemo est vóbis? CT. Sunt: quid póstea?

SY. Hisce ópera ut data sit. **CT.** (*indignantly.*) Quae non data sit? nón potest fierí. **SY.** Potest. 530

CT. (*yielding.*) Intérdiu: sed si híc pernocto, caúsae quid dicám, Syre? 15

SY. Vah! quám vellem etiam nóctu amicis óperam mos essét dari.

Quin tu ótiosus és: ego illius sénsum pulchre cáleo. *to be engaged*
Quom férvit maxumé, tam placidum quási ovem reddo.

CT. Quó modo?

SY. Laudárier te audít lubenter: fácio te apud illúm deum: 535

Virtútes narro. **CT.** (*with unaffected astonishment.*) Meás?

SY. Tuas: homini sílico lacrumaé cadunt 20

Quasi púero gaudio:—(*looking round he sees Demea approaching.*) ém tibi autem! **CT.** Quídnam est? **SY.** Lupus in fábula.

CT. Pater ést? **SY.** Is ipse est. **CT.** (*in the greatest alarm.*) Síyre, quid agimus? **SY.** (*impatently; pushing Ctesipho into the door of Micio's house.*) Fúge modo intro, ego vídero.

CT. Si quíd rogabit, núsquam tu me: audístin? **SY.** Potin ut désinas? (*Ctesipho hides behind the door.*)

he goes

SC. 2.

DEMEA. CTESIPHO. SYRVS.

(*Demea enters without seeing Syrus, who keeps close to the door of Micio's house.*)

DE. Ne égo homo infelix! prímum fratrem núsquam invenio géntium: 540

Praeterea autem, dum filium quaero, a villa mercennarium
Vidi: is filium negat esse ruri: nec quid agam scio.

CT. (*putting his head out of the door, and whispering to Syrus.*)

Syre! **SY.** (*apart.*) Quid est? **CT.** (*apart.*) Men
quaerit? **SY.** (*apart.*) Verum. **CT.** (*apart.*) Perii!

SY. (*apart.*) Quin tu animo bono es.

DE. Quid hoc, malum, infelicitatis? nequeo satis decer-
nere:

Nisi me credo huic esse natum rei, ferendis miseriis. 545

Primus sentio mala nostra: primus rescisco omnia:

Primus porro obnuntio; aegre solus, siquid fit, fero.

SY. (*aside.*) Rideo hunc: primum aut se scire: is solus
nescit omnia.

DE. Nunc redeo: si forte frater redierit visio. **CT.**
(*whispering as before.*) Syre! 10

Obsecro, vide ne ille huc prorsus se intruat. **SY.** (*apart.*)
Etiam taces? 550

Ego cavebo. **CT.** (*apart.*) Numquam hercle hodie ego
istuc committam tibi:

Nam me iam in cellam aliquam cum illa concludam: id
tutissimum est.

SY. (*apart.*) Age, tamen ego hunc amovebo. (*Ctesipho dis-
appears, and Syrus comes hastily forward, pretend-
ing not to notice Demea.*) **DE.** Sed ecceum scele-
ratum Syrum.

SY. (*speaking, so as to be overheard, in a whining tone.*)
Non hercle hic quidem durare quisquam, si sic
fit, potest. 15

Scire equidem volo, quot mihi sint domini: quae haec est
miseria! 555

DE. (*aside.*) Quid ille gannit? quid volt? (*aloud.*) quid ais,
bone vir? est frater domi?

SY. (*angrily.*) Quíd, malum, 'bone vír' mihi narras? équidem perii. **DE.** Quíd tibi est?

SY. Rógitas? Ctesiphó me pugnīs míserum et istam psáltriam

Ūsque occidit. **DE.** Hém! quid narras? **SY.** Ém! (*pretending to show the inside of his lip.*) vide ūt discidit labrum. *lip* *admiri* 20 559

DE. Quam ób rem? **SY.** Me impulsóre hanc (*pointing to the house*) emptam esse aít. **DE.** (*suspiciously.*) Non tu eum rus hínc modo

Próduxe aibas? **SY.** Fáctum: verum vénit post insániens:

Níl pepercit. nón pudeisse vérberare hominém senem!

Quem égo modo puerúm tantillum in mánibus gestaví meis.

DE. Laúdo: Ctesiphó, patrissas: ábi, virum te iúdico. 25 *type altered from father*

SY. Laúdas? ne ille cóntinebit pósthac, si sapiét, manus. 565

DE. Fórtiter! **SY.** (*ironically.*) *very* Perquám, quia miseram múlierem et me sérvolum,

Quí referire nón audebam, vícit: hui, perfórtiter! *very spirited*

DE. Nón potuit meliús. idém quod ego, sénsit te esse huic ref caput. *Chief*

Séd éstne frater íntus? **SY.** (*sulkily.*) Non est. **DE.** Ūbi illum inveniam cógito. 30 *may find*

SY. Scío ubi sit, verum hódie numquam mónstrabo. **DE.** Hem! quid aís? **SY.** Ita. 570

DE. (*shaking his stick at Syrus.*) Díminuetur tíbi quidem iam cérebrum. **SY.** At nomen néscio

Íllius hominis, séd locum novi ūbi sit. **DE.** Dic ergó locum. *shambles* *balcony*

SY. Nóstin porticum apúd macellum hac deórsum? (*pointing.*) **DE.** Quid nī nóverim?

SY. Praéterito hac récta platea súrsum. ubi eo véneris, 35
Clívos deorsum vórsum est: hac te praéipitato: póstea 575
Ést ad hanc manúm sacellum: ibi ángiportum própter est.

DE. Quódnam? **SY.** Illi ubi etiám caprificus mágna
est. **DE.** Novi. **SY.** Hac pégito.

DE. (*after some consideration.*) Íd quidem angipórtum non
est pèrvium. **SY.** Verum hércle: vah!

Cénsen hominem me ésse? erravi: in pórticum rursúm
redi:

Sáne hac multo própius ibis ét minor est errátio. 40 580

Scín Cratini huius dítis aedis? **DE.** Scío. **SY.** Vbi eas
praetérieris,

Ád sinistram hac récta platea; ubi ád Dianae véneris,
Íto ad dextram: príus quam ad portam vénias, apud ipsúm
lacum,

Ést pistrilla et éxadvorsum fábrica: ibi est. **DE.** (*doubtfully.*)
Quid íbi facit? 45

SY. Léctulos in sóle ilígnis pédibus faciundós dedit. 585

DE. Vbi potetis vós: bene sane. séd cesso ad eum pér-
gere? (*exit hurriedly.*)

SY. (*laughing.*) Í sane: ego te exércebo hodie, ut dígnus
es, silicérnium!

(*turning to the audience.*) Aéschinus odióse cessat: prándium
corrúmpitur:

Ctésipho autem in amóre est totus. égo iam prospiciám
mihi: 50

Nám iam adibo, atque únunquicquid, quód quidem erit
bellíssimum, 590

Cárpam, et cyathos sórbillans paulátim hunc producám
diem. (*exit into Micio's house.*)

SC. 3.

MICIO. HEGIO.

(*Micio and Hegio enter from the Forum in conversation.*)

MI. (*in a deprecating tone.*) Ego in hác re nil repéro, quam
ob rem laúder tantopere, Hégio.

Meum offícium facio: quód peccatum a nóbis ortum est,
córrigo. *redire*

Nisi sí me in illo crédidisti esse hóminum numero, qui ita
putant,

Sibi fieri iniuriam últro, si quam fécere ipsi expóstules, 595
Et últro accusant: íd quia non est á me factum, agís
grátias? 5

HE. Ah! mínime: numquam te áliter atque es ín animum
induxí meum.

Sed quaéso ut una mécum ad matrem vírginis eas, Mício,
Atque istaec eadem quaé mihi dixti túte dicas múlieri,
Suspítionem hanc própter fratrem eius ésse et illám psál-
triam. 600

MI. Si ita aéquom censes aut si ita opus est fácto, eamus.

HE. Béne facis: 10

Nam et illi iam relevábis animum, quaé dolore ac míseria
Tabéscit, et tuo offício fueris fúctus. sed si alitér putas,
Egomét narrabo quaé mihi dixti. **MI.** Ímmo ego ibo.

HE. Béne facis:

(*with feeling.*) Omnés, quibŭs res sunt mínŭs secundae,
mágis sunt nescio quó modo 605

Suspítiosi: ad cóntumeliam ómnia accipiúnt magis: 15

Proptér suam ínpoténtiam se sémper credunt cláudier.

Quaprópter te ipsum púrgare ipsi córam placabílius est.

MI. Et récte et verum dícis. **HE.** Sequere me érgo hac
intro. **MI.** Máxime. (*exeunt into Sosirata's house.*)

SC. 4.

AESCHINVS.

(Enter Aeschinus from the Forum in a state of deep dejection.)

destroyed in memory
Discrúciór ánimí! 610 a

Hocíne de inprovisó mali *miserable* 610 b

Mi obicí tantum, ut neque quíd me faciam néc quid agam
certúm siet!

Mémbra metu debília sunt: 612 a

Animús tímore obstípuít: *humbled* 612 b

Péctore consístère nil cónsilí quit. *wise*

Vah! quó modo hæc me expédiam turba? tánta nunc

Suspítio de me íncidit: 615

Néque ea inmerito: Sóstrata *the woman*

Crédit mihi me psáltriam hanc emísse: id anus mi indíciū
fecit.

Nám ut hinc forte ea ad óbstetricem erāt míssa, ubi eam
vidi, flico 10

Accédo: rogito, Pámphila quid agát, iam partus ádsiet,
Eone óbstetricem arcéssat. illa exclámat 'abi, abi iam,
Aéschine! 620

Satís diú dedisti vérba: sat adhuc túa nos frustratá est
fides.'

"Hem, quíd ístuc, obsecro," ínquam, "est?" 'valeas,
hábeas illam quae placet.'

Sensi flico id illas súspicari: séd me reprehendí tamen, 15

Ne quíd de fratre *gossip* garrulæ illi dicerem ac fierét palam.

Núnc quid faciam? dícam fratris ésse hanc? quod minume
ést opus 625

Vsquam efferri: ac mítto: fieri pótis est ut ne qua éxeat. *90*

Ípsū id metuo ut crédant: tot concúrrunt veri símilia:

Égomet rapui : ipse égomet solvi argéntum : ad me abductá
est domum. 20

Haéc adeo mea cúlpa fateor fieri. non me hanc rém patri,
Vt ut erat gesta, índicasse ! exórassem ut eam dúcerem. (*he
hides his face in his hands for a few moments, then
speaks with determination.*) 630

Céssatum usque adhúc est : nunc porro, Aéschine, exper-
gíscere :

Núnc hoc primum est : ád illas ibo, ut púrgem me. acce-
dam ád foris. (*advances towards the door, but stops
half-way.*)

Périi ! horresco sémper, ubi pultáre hasce occipió miser. 25
(*summoning up his courage.*) Héús, heus ! Aeschinús ego
sum. (*goes to the door and knocks loudly.*) aperite
áliquis actutum óstium. (*the door opens.*) 634

Pródit nescio quís : concedam huc. (*retires.*)

SC. 5.

MICIO. AESCHINVS.

(*Micio comes out of the house, and, unheard by Aeschinus,
speaks through the door to Sostrata within.*)

MI. Íta uti dixi, Sóstrata,
Fácite : ego Aeschinúm conveniam, ut quó modo acta haec
sínt sciat. (*turning towards Aeschinus.*)

Séd quis ostium hóc pultavit ? AE. (*aside.*) Páter hercle
est, perii ! MI. Aéschine !

AE. (*aside.*) Quid huíc híc negoti est ? MI. túne has pepu-
listí foris ? (*pauses for a reply.*)

(*aside.*) Tacēt. quór non ludo hunc áliquantisper ? mélius
est,

Quandóquidem hoc numquam mi ipse voluit dícere. 640
(to Aeschinus.) Nil míhi respondes? **AE.** *(confused.)* Nón
 equidem istas, quód sciam.

MI. Ita : nám mirabar, quíd híc negoti essét tibi. *(pauses,
 closely watching Aeschinus, who has half turned
 away.)*

(aside, joyfully.) Erúbuit : salva rés est. **AE.** *(trying to hide
 his anxiety.)* Dic sodés, pater,

Tibi. véro quid ístic ést rei? **MI.** *(carelessly.)* Nil míhi
 quidem. 10

Amícus quidam me á foro abduxít modo 645

Huc ádvocatum síbi. **AE.** Quid? **MI.** Ego dicám tibi :

Habitánt hic quaedam múlieres paupér^{cul}ae :

Vt opínor has non nósse te, et certó scio :

Neque ením diu huc migráruⁿt. **AE.** Quid tum póstea? 15

MI. Virgó est cum matre. **AE.** Pérge. **MI.** Haec virgo
 orbá est patre : 650

Hic méus amicus ílli genere est próxumus :

Huic léges cogunt núbere hanc. **AE.** *(aside, but overheard
 by Micio.)* Períí! **MI.** Quid est?

AE. *(much agitated.)* Nil : récte : perge. **MI.** Is vénit ut
 secum ávehat : *take her*

Nam habitát Mileti. **AE.** *(with horror.)* Hem! vírginem
 ut secum ávehat? 20

MI. Sic ést. **AE.** Miletum usque óbsecro? **MI.** Ita.

AE. *(aside.)* Animó male est. 655

(aloud.) Quid ípsae? quid aiunt? **MI.** Quíd illas censes?
 níl enim.

Comménta mater ést, esse ex alió viro

Nesció quo puerum nátum : neque eum nóminat :

Priórem esse illum, nón oportere huíc dari. 25

AE. Eho ! nónnne haec iusta tíbi videntur póst ea? 660

MI. Non. **AE.** Óbsecro non? án illam hinc abducét,
pater?

MI. Quid illám ni abducatur? **AE.** (*vehemently.*) Fáctum a
vobis dúriter,

Inmisericorditérque, atque etiam, sí est, pater,
Dicéndum magis apérte, inliberáliter. 30

MI. (*with affected surprise.*) Quam ob rém? **AE.** Rogas
me? quíd illi tandem créditis 665

Fore ánimi misero, qui illa consueví prior?
Qui infélux haud scio an illam misere núnc amet,
Quom hanc síbi videbit praésens praesentem éripi,
Abdúci ab oculis? fácinus indignúm pater! 35

MI. Qua rátióne istuc? quís despondit? quís dedit? 670

Quoi, quándo nupsit? aúctor his rebús quis est?
Quor dúxit alienam? **AE.** Án sedere opórtuit
Domí vírginem tam grándem, dum cognátus hinc
Illínc veniret éxpectantem? haec, mí pater, 40
Te dícere aequom fúit et id deféndere. 675

MI. Ridículum! advorsumne illum causam dícerem,
Quoi véneram advocátus? sed quid ista, Aéschine,
Nostra? aút quid nobis cum illis? abeamús. (*Aeschinus
bursts into tears.*) quid est?

Quíd lacrimas? **AE.** (*sobbing.*) Pater, óbsecro, ausculta.

MI. Aéschine, audiui ómnia 45

Ét scio: nam té amo: quo magis quae agís curae súnť
mihi. 680

AE. Íta velim me prómerentem amés, dum vivas, mí pater,
Vť me hoc delictum ádmisissé in me, íd mihi vehementér
dolet,

Ét me tui pudét. (*he buries his face.*) **MI.** Credo hercle:
nam íngenium noví tuom

Líberale: séd vereor ne indíligenť nimiúm sies. *inconsiderate* 50

În qua civitatē tandem te arbitrare vivere? 685

Virginem clam duxisti, quam nōn ius fuerat dūcere.

Iam id peccatum primum magnum, *magnum*, at humanum
tamen:

Fecere alii saepe item boni. at postquam id evenit, cedo,

Numquid circumspexti? aut numquid tūte prospexti tibi, 55

Quid fieret? qua fieret? si te mi ipsum puduit prōlo-

qui, 690

Quā resciscerem? haec dum dubitas, menses abierunt
decem.

Prodidisti et te et illam miseram et gnatum, quod quidem
in te fuit.

Quid? credebas dormienti haec tibi confectoris deos?

Et illam sine tua opera in cubiculum iri deductum do-
mum? 60

Nolim ceterarum rerum te socordem eodem modo. (*chang-
ing his tone, and laying his hand on Aeschinus'
shoulder, who has turned away overcome with
shame.*) 695

Bono animo's, ducēs uxorem hanc. **AE.** (*starting.*)

Hém! **MI.** Bono, inquam, animo's. **AE.** (*im-
ploringly.*) Pater,

Obsecro, nunc lūdis tu me? **MI.** Égo te? quam ob
rem? **AE.** Nescio:

Quia tam misere hoc esse cupio verum, eo vereor magis.

MI. Abi domum ac deos cómprecare, ut uxorem arces-
sas: abi. 65

AE. Quid? iam uxorem? **MI.** Iám. **AE.** Iam? **MI.** Iam

quantum potest. **AE.** (*with deep feeling.*) Di mé,

pater, 700

Omnes oderint, ni magis te quam oculos nunc ego amó
meos.

MI. Quíd? quam illam? **AE.** Aeque. **MI.** Pérbenigne.

AE. (*with a sudden start.*) Quíd? ille ubi est Milésius?

MI. Périit, abiit, návem ascendit; séd quor cessas? **AE.**

Ábí, pater,

Tú potius deos cómprecare: nám tibi eos certó scio, 70

Quó vir melior múlto es quàm ego, obtémperaturós
magis. (*falls upon Micio's neck.*) 705

MI. Égo eo intro, ut quae opūs súnť parentur: tú fac ũť
dixi, sí sapis. (*exit into his house.*)

AE. Quid hóc ést negoti? hoc ést patrem esse aut hóc
est filium ésse?

Si fráter aut sodális esset, quí magís morem géreret?

Hic nón amandus? hícine non gestándus in sinú est?
hem! 75 709

Itaque ádeo magnam mi íncit sua cómmoditate cúram,

Ne fórte inprudens fáciám quod nolít: sciens cavébo.

Sed céssó ire intro, né morae meis núptiis egomét siem.
(*exit into Micio's house.*)

SC. 6.

DEMEA.

(*Demea comes on weary and footsore.*)

DE. Deféssus sum ambuládo: ut, Syre, te cúm tua

Monstratióne mágnus perdat Iúppiter! (*shaking his stick.*)

Perréptavi usque omne óppidum: ad portam, ád lacum, 715

Quo nón? neque illic fabrica úlla erat, nec frátrem homo

Vidísse se aibat quísqúam. nunc veró domi 5

Certum óbsidere est úsqüē, donec rédierit. (*goes towards
the house.*)

SC. 7.

DEMEA. MICIO.

(*As Demea approaches the house the door opens and Micio appears.*)

MI. (*speaking to Aeschinus within.*) Ibo, illis dicam nullo
esse in nobis moram.

DE. (*aside.*) Sed ecce ipsum: (*aloud and angrily.*) te iam
dudum quaero, Micio. 720

MI. Quidnam? **DE.** Fero alia flagitia ad te ingentia
Boni illius adulescentis. **MI.** Ecce autem! **DE.** Nova,
Capitalia. **MI.** (*impatiently.*) Ohe iam! **DE.** Nescis qui
vir sit. **MI.** Scio. 5

DE. (*working himself into a passion.*) O stulte, tu de psal-
tria me somnias

Agere: hoc peccatum in virginem est civem. **MI.**
(*quietly.*) Scio. 725

DE. Eho, scis et patere? **MI.** Quid ni patiar? **DE.** Dic
mihi,

Non clamas? non insanis? **MI.** Non: malum quidem—

DE. Puer natus est. **MI.** (*heartily with upraised hands.*) Di
bene vortant! **DE.** Virgo nil habet. 10

MI. Audivi. **DE.** Et ducenda indotata est. **MI.** Scilicet:

DE. Quid nunc futurum est? **MI.** Id enim quod res ipsa
fert: 730

Illinc huc (*pointing.*) transferetur virgo. **DE.** (*in a fury.*)
O Iuppiter!

Istocine pacto oportet? **MI.** Quid faciam amplius?

DE. Quid facias? si non ipsa re tibi istuc dolet, 15

Simulare certe est hominis. **MI.** Quin iam virginem

Despondi: res composita est: fiunt nuptiae: 735

Dempsí metum omnem: haec mágīs sunt hominis. **DE.**

Céterum

Placét tibi factum, Mício? **MI.** Non, sí queam
Mutáre. nunc quom nón queo, animo aequó fero. 20

Ita víta est hominum, quási quom ludas tésseris,
Si illúd, quod maxume ópus est iactu, nón cadit, 740

Illúd quod cecidit fórte, id arte ut córrigas.

DE. (*sneeringly.*) Corréctor! nempe tua árte vigintí minae
Pro psáltria periére: quae quantúm potest 25

Aliquo ábicienda est, sí non pretío, grátiis.

MI. Neque ést, neque illam sáne studeo véndere. 745

DE. Quid ígitur facies? **MI.** Dómi erit. **DE.** (*in a tone
of horror.*) Pro divóm fidem!

Psáltria ea et mater fámiliás una ín domo?

MI. Quor nón? **DE.** Sanum te crédis esse? **MI.** Equi-
dem árbitror. 30

DE. (*with angry sarcasm.*) Ita mé di ament, ut vídeo tuam
ego inéptiam,

Factúrum credo, ut hábeas quicúm cántites. 750

MI. Quor nón? **DE.** Et nova nupta éadem haec discet.

MI. Scílicet.

DE. (*imitating the gestures of a dancer.*) Tu intér eas res-
tim dúctans saltabís. **MI.** Probe.

DE. Probe? **MI.** (*seizing Demea by the hand and carica-
turing his gestures.*) Ét tu nobiscum úna, si opūs
sit. **DE.** Heí mihi! 35

Non te haéc pudent? **MI.** Iam véro omitte, Démea,
Tuam ístanc iracúndiam, atque ita utí decet 755

Hílarum ác lubentem fác te gnati in nūptiis.

Ego hós convenio: póst huc redeo. **DE.** (*exit into Sos-
trata's house.*) O Iúppiter,

Hancíne vitam! hoscine móres! hanc deméntiam! 40

Vxór sine dote véniet: intus psáltria est:
 Domŭs sŭmptuosa: aduléscens luxu pérditus: 760
 Senéx delirans. ípsa sí cupiát Salus,
 Serváre prorsus nóñ potest hanc fámiliam.

SC. 8. [V. 1.]

SYRVS. DEMEA.

(The door of Micio's house opens and Syrus reels on to the stage, intoxicated. He does not see Demea.)

SY. *(in a tone of drunken satisfaction.)* Edepól, Syrisce,
 té curasti mólliter,

Lautéque munus áministrastí tuom.

Abí. séd postquam intus sum ómnium rerúm satur, 765

Prodeámbulare huc lúbuit. DE. Illud sí vide:

Exémplum disciplínae! SY. *(perceiving Demea.)* Ecce
 autem híc adest 5

Senéx nóster. *(staggering towards Demea and addressing him familiarly.)* quid fit? quíd tu es tristis?

DE. *(angrily.)* Óh scelus!

SY. Ohe iám! tu verba fúndis hic, sapiéntia?

DE. Tu sí meus esses—SY. *(with mock solemnity.)* Dís
 quidem esses, Démea, 770

Ac tuám rem constabilísses. *(giving a great lurch.)* DE.
 Exemplo ómnibus

Curárem ut esses. SY. *(in a tone of injured innocence.)*
 Quam ób rem? quid fecí? DE. *(furiously.)*

Rogas? 10

In ípsa turba atque ín peccato máxumo,

Quod víx sedatum sátis est, potastí, scelus,

Quasi ré bene gesta. SY. *(aside.)* Sáne nollem huc
 éxitum. 775

SC. 9. [V. 2.]

DROMO. SYRVS. DEMEA.

(*Dromo comes out of Micio's house and calls to Syrus.*)

DR. Heus Sýre, rogat te Ctésipho ut redeás. SY. (*apart to Dromo angrily as he pushes him off the stage.*)
Abit.

DE. (*having only partly heard what Dromo said.*) Quid Ctésiphonem hic nárrat? SY. Nil. DE. Eho, cárnufex,

Est Ctésipho intus? SY. Nón est. DE. Quor hic nóminat?

SY. Est álius quidam, párasitaster paúlulus:

Nostín? DE. (*going towards the door.*) Iam scibo. SY. (*catching hold of Demea's dress.*) Quíd agis? quó abis? DE. Mítte me. 5 780

SY. Noli ínquam. DE. Non manum ábstines, mastígia? (*pushing Syrus violently away, and shaking his stick at him.*)

An tibi iam mavis cérebrum dispergam híc. (*dashes the door open and disappears into the house.*) SY. Abit.

Edepól commissatórem haud sane cómodum,
Praesértim Ctesiphóni. quid ego núnc agam?

Nisi, dum haé silesunt túrbæ, interea in ángulum 10 785
Aliquo ábeam atque edormíscam hoc villi. síc agam.
(*exit reeling.*)

SC. 10. [V. 3.]

MICIO. DEMEA.

(*Micio comes out of Sostrata's house. Stopping at the door, he speaks to Sostrata within.*)

MI. Paráta a nobis súnt, ita út dixi, Sóstrata,
Vbi vís. (*a loud knocking is heard within the door of his house.*) quisnam a me pépult tam gravitér foris?

DE. (*bursting frantically from the house.*) Hei míhi! quid faciam? quíd agam? quid clamem aút querar?

O Caélum! O Terra! O Mária Neptuni! **MI.** (*aside.*)
Ém tibi! 790

Rescívít omnem rem: íd nunc clamat: flicet, 5
Parátæ lites; súccurrendum est. (*advances towards Demea.*)

DE. Éccum adest

Commúnis corruptéla nostrum líberum.

MI. Tandém reprime iracúndiam atque ad té redi.

DE. (*restraining his anger with difficulty.*) Représsi, redii,
mítto maledicta ómnia: 795

Rem ipsám putemus. díctum hoc inter nós fuit, 10

(*Ex te ádeo est ortum*), né tu curarés meum

Neve égo tuom? respónde. **MI.** Factum est, nón nego.

DE. Quor núnc apud te pótat? quor recipís meum?

Quor émis amicam, Mício? num quí minus 800

Mihi idém ius aequom est ésse quod mecúm est tibi? 15

Quando égo tuom non cúro, ne curá meum.

MI. Non aéquom dicis. **DE.** Nón? **MI.** Nam vetŭs
verbum hóc quidem est,

Commúnia esse amícorum inter se ómnia.

DE. (*sarcastically.*) Facéte! nunc demum ístaec nata orá-
tio est. 805

MI. (*quietly.*) Ausculta paucis, nŕsi molestum est, Dēmea. 20
Princípío, si id te mórdet, sumptum filii *annoye*
Quem faciunt, quaeso, hoc fácito tecum cógites:

Tu illós duo olim pró re tollebás tua,
Quod sátis putabas túa bona ambobús fore, 810

Et mé tum uxorem crédidisti scŕlicet 25

Ductúrum: eandem illam rátionem antiquam óbtine:

Consérva, quaere, párce, fac quam plúrimum

Illís relinquo: glóriam tu istam óbtine.

Mea, quae praeter spem evénere, utantúr sine. 815

De súmma nil decédit: quod hŕnc accésserit, 30

Id dé lucro putáto esse omne. haec sí voles

In ánimo vere cógitare, Dēmea,

Et mi ét tibi et illis démpseris moléstiam.

DE. Mittó rem: consuetúdinem ipsorúm—**MI.** (*interrupt-*
ing.) Mane: 820

Scio: ístuc ibam. múlta in homine, Dēmea, 35

Signa ínsunt, ex quibús cóniectura fácile fit,

Duo quóm idem faciunt, saépe ut possis dícere

‘Hoc lícet inpune fácere huic, illi nóŕn licet,’

Non quó dissimilis rés sit, sed quo is quí facit. 825

Quae ego inesse in illis vídeo, ut confidám fore 40

Ita út vólumus. video eos sápere, intellegere, ín loco

Veréri, inter se amáre: scire est líberum

Ingénium atque animum. quóvis illos tú die

Reddúcas. at enim métuas, ne ab re sínt tamen 830

Omíssiores paúlo. O noster Dēmea, 45

Ad ómnia alia aetáte sapimus réctius:

Solum ún timerum hoc vitium adfért senectus hóminibus:

Atténtiores súmer ad rem omnes, quám sat est:

Quod illós sat aetas ácuet. **DE.** (*sarcastically.*) Ne nimiúm
modo *malis* 835

Bonaé tuae istae nós rationes, Mício, 50
 Et túos iste animus aéquos subvortát. **MI.** Tace:
 Non fiet, mitte iam ístaec: da te hodié mihi:
 Expórge frontem. **DE.** (*with an ill grace.*) Scilicet ita
 témpus fert,
 Faciúndum est: ceterúm rus cras cum fílio 840
 Cum prímo luci ibo hínc. **MI.** De nocte cénseo: 55
 Hodié modo hilarum fác te. **DE.** Et istam psáltriam
 Vnū fluc mecum hinc ábraham. **MI.** (*clapping Demea*
on the shoulder.) Pugnáveris.
 Eo pácto prorsum illi ádligaris fílium.
 Modo fácito ut illam sérvēs. **DE.** Ego ístuc vídero: 845
 Atque sibi favillae pléna, fumi ac póllinis 60
 Coquéndó sit faxo ét molendo: praéter haec
 Merídie ipso fáciam ut stipulam cólligat;
 Tam excóctam reddam atque átram quam carbó est.
MI. (*with a laugh.*) Placet:
 Nunc míhi videre sápere: (*playfully caricaturing Demea's*
voice and action.) atque equidem fílium 850
 Tum etiám si nolit cógam ut illam sólam amet. 65
DE. (*bitterly.*) Derídes? fortunátu's, qui isto animó sies:
 Ego séntio. **MI.** (*laying his hand affectionately on Demea's*
shoulder.) Ah! pergísne? **DE.** Iam iam désino.
MI. I ergo íntro, et quói rei est, eí rei hunc sumamús
 diem. (*exeunt into Micio's house.*)

ACTVS V.

SC. 1 [4].

DEMEA.

(Demea comes out of Micio's house, having changed his coarse country dress for more fashionable attire.)

Númquam ita quisquam béne subducta rátiōe ad vitám

fuit,

855

Quín res, aetas, úsus, semper áliquíd adportét novi,

Áliquíd moneát: út illa quae te scísse credas néscias,

Ét quae tibi putáris prima, in éxperiundo ut répudies.

Quód nunc mi evenít: nam ego vitám dúram, quam vixi

úsque adhuc,

5

Própe iam excurso spátio omitto. id quam ób rem? re

ipsa répperi

860

Fácilitate níl esse homini mélius neque cleméntia.

Íd ésse verum ex me átque ex fratre quóvis facile est
nóscere.

Ille suam semper égit vitam in ótio, in convíviis,

Clémens, placidus, núlli laedere ós, adridere ómnibus: 10

Síbi vixit, sibi sumpsum fecit: ómnes bene dicúnt, amant.

Égo ille ágrestis, saévos, tristis, párcus, truculentus, tenax,

Dúxi uxorem: quam sibi miseriam vídi! nati filii,

Ália cura: heia autem! dum studeo illis ut quam plúri-

mum

Fácerem, contrivi ín quaerundo vítam atque aetatém

meam:

15

Núnc exacta aetáte hoc fructi pró labore ab eís fero, 870
 Ódium: ille alter síne labore pátria potitur cómoda.
 Íllum amant, me fúgitant: illi crédunt consilia ómnia,
 Íllum diligunt, apud illum súnť ambo, ego desértus sum:
 Íllum ut vivat óptant, meam autem mórtem expectant
 scilicet. 20

Íta eos meo labóre eductos máxumo hic fecit suos 875
 Paúlo sumptu: míseriam omnem ego cápío, hic potitur
 gáudia.

Áge age, nunciam éxperiamur cótra, ecquid ego póssiem
 Blánde dicere aút benigne fácere, quando hoc próvocat.
 Égo quoque a meis me amari et mágni fieri póstulo. 25
 Si id fit dando atque óbsequendo, nón posteriorés feram.
 Déerit: id mea mínime refert, quí sum natu máxumus.

SC. 2 [5].

SYRVS. DEMEA.

(*Syrus appears at the door of Micio's house, and calls to Demea.*)

SY. Heus Demea! orat fráter ne abeas lóngius.

DE. Quis homo? (*with effusive politeness.*) Ó Syre noster,
 sálve! quid fit? quíd agitur?

SY. (*surprised.*) Recte. DE. Óptume est. (*aside.*) iam núnc
 haec tria primum áddidi 884

Praetér naturam: 'O nóster, quid fit? quíd agitur?'

(*to Syrus.*) Servom haúd inliberálem praebes te, ét tibi 5

Lubéns bene faxim. SY. (*bowing, but speaking in a tone
 of incredulous wonder.*) Grátiam habeo. DE.

(*earnestly.*) Atquí, Syre,

Hoc vérum est, et re ipsa éxperiere própeditem.

SC. 3 [6].

GETA. DEMEA. (SYRVS.)

*(Geta appears at the door of Sostrata's house.)*GE. *(speaking to Sostrata within.)* Era, ego húc ad hos
provisó, quam ^{prope} mox vírginemArcéssant. *(turning round.)* sed ecce Demeam. salvós
sies. 890DE. *(affecting great interest.)* O quí vocare? GE. Géta.

DE. Geta, hominem máximi

Pretí te esse hodie iudicavi animó meo:

Nam is míhi ^{scilicet} profecto est sérvos spectatús satis, 5Quoi dóminus curae est, ita uti tibi ^{concord} sensí, Geta,
Et tibi ob eam rem, sí quid ^{proderit} usus vénerit, 895Lubéns bene faxim. *(aside.)* méditor esse adfábilis,
(rubbing his hands with glee.) Et béne ^{succedo} procedit. GE. Bónus
es, quom haec exístumas.

DE. Paulátim plebem prímulum fació meam. 10

SC. 4 [7].

AESCHINVS. DEMEA. SYRVS. GETA.

*(Aeschinus comes on from Micio's house, not seeing Demea.)*AE. *(wearily.)* Occídunt me equidem, dúm nimís sanctas
núptias

Studēt fácere: in adparándo consumúnt diem. 900

DE. Quid ágitur, Aeschine? AE. Ehém! pater mi, tu
híc eras?DE. *(affectionately.)* Tuos hércle vero et ánimo et naturá
pater,

Qui tē amat plus quam hosce oculos. sed quor nōn do-
mum 5

Vxorē arcessis? **AE.** (*with surprise.*) Cūpio: verum hoc
mīhi morae est,

Tibicina et hymenaeum qui cantent. **DE.** (*tapping Aes-
chinus on the shoulder.*) Eho! 905

Vin tu huic seni auscultare? **AE.** Quid? **DE.** Missa haec
face,

Hymenaeum, turbas, lampadas, tibicinas,
Atque hanc in horto maceriam iubē dirui 10

Quantum potest: hac transfer: unam fac domum:

Traduce et matrem et familiam omnem ad nos. **AE.** (*de-
lighted, embracing Demea.*) Placet, 910

Patēr lepidissime! **DE.** (*aside.*) Euge! iam lepidus vocor.
Fratrī aēdes fiēt perviae, turbam domum

Adducet, sumptu amittet multa: quid mea? 15

Ego lepidus in eo gratiam. (*aloud, to Aeschinus.*) iubē
nunciam

Dinumeret ille Bablylo viginti minas. 915

Syre, cessas ire ac facere? **SY.** Quid ego? **DE.** Dirue.
(*exit Syrus into Micio's house.*)

(*to Geta.*) Tu illas abi et traduce. **GE.** (*clasping his hands.*)
Di tibi, Demea,

Bene faciant, quom te video nostrae familiae 20

Tam ex animo factum velle. **DE.** Dignos arbitror. (*exit
Geta, with a low bow, into Sostrata's house.*)

(*to Aeschinus.*) Quid tū ais? **AE.** Sic opinor. **DE.** Multo
rectius 920

Quam illam puerperam hac nunc duci per viam

Aegrutam. **AE.** Nil enim vidi melius, mi pater.

DE. (*in an off-hand tone.*) Sic soleo. (*the door of Micio's
house opens.*) sed ecce Micio egreditur foras. 25

SC. 5 [8].

MICIO. DEMEA. AESCHINVS.

(*Micio comes hastily from his house, speaking in a tone of incredulous amazement.*)

MI. Iubēt fráter? ubi is est? tún iubes hoc, Démea?

DE. Ego véro iubeo et hác re et aliis ómnibus 925

Quam máxume unam fácere nos hanc fámiliam,
Colere, ádiuvare, adiúngere. **AE.** Ita quaesó, pater.

MI. (*astonished.*) Haud áliter censeo. **DE.** Ímmo hercle
ita nobís decet: 5

Primum hufus uxori est máter. **MI.** Est. quid póstea?

DE. Proba ét modesta. **MI.** (*carelessly.*) Ita áiunt. **DE.**
Natu grándior. 930

MI. (*emphatically.*) Scio. **DE.** Párere iam diu haéc per
annos nón potest:)

Nec qui eám respiciat quísqum est: sola est. **MI.** (*in wonder.*) Quam híc rem agit? *what does he mean*

DE. Hanc te aéquom est ducere, (*turning to Aeschinus*)
ét te operam ut fiát dare. 10

MI. (*in a tone of horror.*) Me dúcere autem? **DE.** Té.
MI. Me? **DE.** Te inquam. **MI.** (*scornfully.*)

trifling Inéptis. **DE.** (*to Aeschinus.*) Si tu sís homo,
Hic fáciat. **AE.** Mi patér! **MI.** (*angrily.*) Quid tu autem
huic, ásine, auscultas? **DE.** Níl agis: *in rage* 935

Fieri áliter non potést. **MI.** Deliras. **AE.** Sine te exo-
rem, mí pater! (*laying his hand on Micio's*
shoulder.)

MI. Insánis: (*angrily shaking off his son's hand.*) aufer!

DE. (*laying his hand on Micio's other shoulder.*)

Áge, da veniam filio. **MI.** (*shaking off Deméa's hand.*) Satin sánus es?

Ego nóvös maritus áнно demum quínto et sexagésimo 15

Fiam, átque anum decrépitam ducam? idne éstis auctorés mihi?

AE. Fac: prómisi ego illis. **MI.** (*sarcastically.*) Prómisti autem? dé te largitór, puer. 940

DE. Age, quíd si quíd te máius oret? **MI.** Quási non hoc sit máximum.

DE. (*again laying his hand on Micio's shoulder.*) Da véniam.

AE. (*laying his hand on Micio's other shoulder.*)

Ne grayére. **DE.** Fac, promítte. **MI.** (*in vain trying to shake himself free.*) Non omíttitis?

AE. Non, nísi te exorem. **MI.** Vís ést haec quidem.

DE. Áge, prolixé, Micio! 20

MI. (*with a very ill grace.*) Etsi hóc mihi pravom, inéptum, absurdum, atque álienum a vitá meá

Vidétur: si vos tánto opere istuc vóltis, fiat. **AE.** Béne facis. 945

Meritó te amo. **DE.** (*aside, in a meditative tone.*) Verúm quid ego dicam, hóc quom confit quód volo?

Quid núnc quod restat? (*after a moment's pause, speaking aloud to Micio.*) Hégio cognátus his est próximus,

Adfínis nobis, paúper: bene nos áliquid facere illí decet. 25

MI. Quid fácere? **DE.** Agelli est híc sub urbe paululũm quod locitás foras: out

Huic demus qui fruátur. **MI.** Paululum id aútem est?

DE. Si multúm est, tamen 950

Faciúndum est: pro patre huic est, bonus est, nóster est, recté datur.

Postrémo non meum illud verbum fácio, quod tu, Mício,
 Bene ét sapienter díxisti dudum? (*mimicking Micio's tones
 and gestures*) 'vítium commune ómnium est, 30
 Quod nímium ad rem in senécta attenti súmus.' hanc
strain maculam nós decet

Effúgere: dictum est vére et re ipsa fíeri oportet. AE.

Mí pater! (*again laying his hand on Micio's
 shoulder.*) 955

MI. (*testily.*) Quid ístic? dabitur *will then* quándoquidem hic volt.

AE. Gaúdeo.

DE. Nunc mñhi germanu's páriter animo et córpore.

(*aside, chuckling in great glee.*) Suó sibi gladio hunc
 iúgulo. *fool* *napkin*

SC. 6 [9].

SYRVS. DEMEA. MICIO. AESCHINVS.

(*Syrus comes out of Micio's house, having pulled down part
 of the garden wall.*)

entry SY. Factum est quód iussisti, Démea.

DE. Frúgi homo's. ergo édepol hodie meá quidem sen-
 téntia

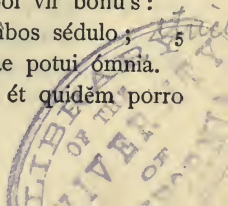
Iúdico Syrũm fíeri esse æquom líberum. MI. (*in a tone
 of indignant wonder.*) Istunc líberum? 960

Quódnam ob factum? DE. Múlta. SY. (*with insinuating
 address.*) O noster Démea, edepol vír bonu's:

Égo ístos vobis úsque a pueris cúravi ambos sédulo; 965
 Dócuí, monuí, béne praecepi sémper quae potuí ómnia.

DE. (*with jocular irony.*) Rés apparet: ét quidẽm porro
 haec, óbsonare cúm fide,

Ceter



Psáltriam rapere, ádparare dé die convívium. 965
 Nón mediocris hóminis haec sunt ófficia. *accomplish* SY. O lepidúm
 caput! *delightful man,*

DE. Póstre mo hodie in psáltria hac emúnda hic adiutór
 fuit, 10

Híc curavit: pródēsse aequom est: álii meliorés erunt:
 Dénique (*pointing to Aeschinus*) hic volt fieri. MI. Vin
 tu hoc fieri? AE. Cupio. MI. Sí quidem

Tú *is*—(*beckoning to Syrus*) Syre, eho! accéde huc ad
 me: (*Micio performs the ceremony of manumission
 by turning Syrus round, and then letting him go
 with a box on the ear and the regular formula*)
 liber esto. SY. Béne facis: 970

Ómnibŭs gratiam hábeo, (*bowing to all in turn, but espe-
 cially low to Demea,*) et seorsum tíbi praeterea,
 Démea.

DE. Gaúdeo. AE. Et ego. SY. Crédo: (*in a wheedling
 tone*) utinam hoc perpétuom fiat gaúdium, 15

Phrýgiam ut uxorém meam una mécum videam líberam.

DE. (*with effusion.*) Óptumam quidém múlierem. SY. Et
 quidém tuó nepoti, huius fílio,

Hódie prima mámmam dedit haec. DE. (*with mock solem-
 nity.*) Hércle vero sério, 975

Sí quidém prima dédit, haud dubium est quín emitti ae-
 quóm siet.

MI. Ób eam rem? DE. Ob eam: póstre mo a me
 argéntum quanti est súmito. *receive* 20

SY. (*holding up his clasped hands to heaven.*) Dí tibi, Demea,
 ómnes semper ómnia optata ófferant!

MI. Síre, processisti hódie pulchre. DE. Sí quidém porro,
 Mício,

Tú tuom officium fácies, atque huic áliquid paulum praé
 manu 980

ant Déderis, unde utátur, reddet tibi cito. **MI.** (*snapping his fingers.*) Istoc vilius.

AE. Frúgi homo est. **SY.** Reddam hércle, da modo.

AE. Áge, pater. **MI.** Post cónsulam. 25

DE. (*to Aeschinus.*) Fáciet. **SY.** O vir óptume! **AE.** O patér mi festivíssume!

MI. (*to Demea.*) Quíd istuc? quae res tám repente móres mutavít tuos?

Quód prolubium? quae istaec subita est lárgitas? **DE.**
 (*dropping his bantering air and speaking seriously.*)
 Dicám tibi: 985

Vt id ostenderém, quod te isti fácilem et festivóm putant,
 Íd non fieri ex véra vita, néque adeo ex aequo ét bono, 30
 Séd ex adsentando, indulgendo et lárgiendo, Mício.

(*turning to Aeschinus.*) Núnc adeo si ob eám rem vobis
 méa vita invisá, Aéschine, est,

Quía non iusta iniústa, prorsus ómnia omnino óbse-
 quor, 990

Míssa facio: effúndite, emite, fácite quod vobís lubet.

Séd si id voltis pótius, quae vos própter adulescéntiam 35

Mínus videtis, mágis inpense cúpitis, consulitis parum,

Haéc reprehendere ét corrigere et óbsecundare ín loco,

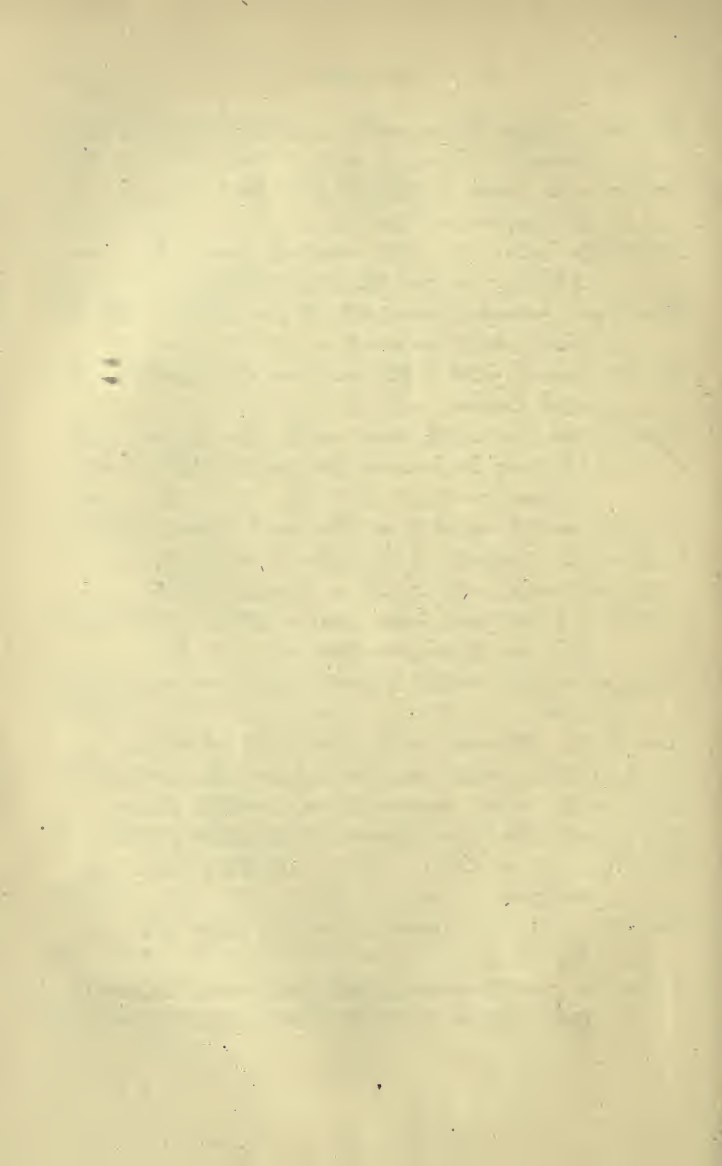
Écce me, qui id fáciam vobis. **AE.** Tíbi, pater, per-
 mítimus: 995

Plús scis quid factó ópus est. sed de frátre quid fiét?

DE. Sino:

Hábeat: in istac fínem faciat. **MI.** Ístuc recte. **CANTOR.**

(*advancing to the front of the stage.*) Plaúдите. 40



METRA HVIVS FABVLAE HAEC SVNT

Ver. 1 ad 154 iambici senarii

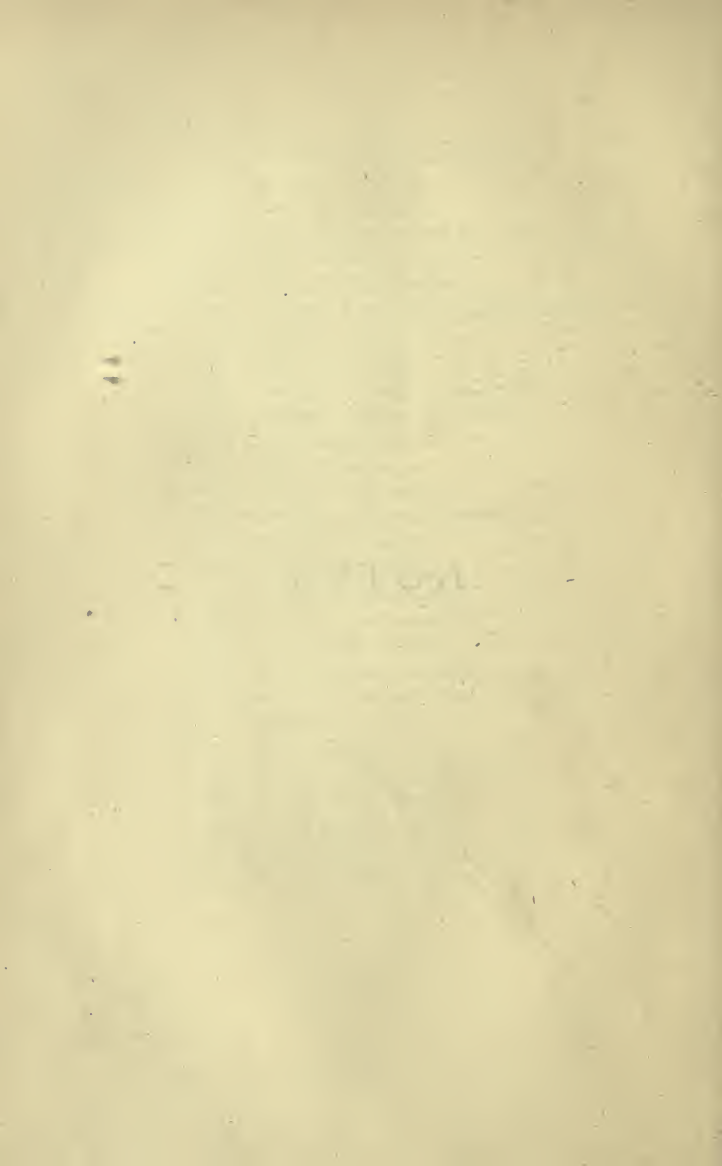
- „ 155 ad 157 trochaici octonarii
- „ 158 trochaicus dimeter catalecticus
- „ 159 iambicus octonarius
- „ 160 et 162 trochaici octonarii
- „ 161, 163, 164 trochaici septenarii
- „ 165 trochaicus octonarius
- „ 166 iambicus octonarius
- „ 167 ad 169 trochaici septenarii
- „ 170 ad 196 iambici octonarii
- „ 197 ad 208 trochaici septenarii
- „ 209 iambicus septenarius
- „ 210 ad 227 iambici octonarii
- „ 228 ad 253 iambici senarii
- „ 254 ad 287 iambici octonarii
- „ 288 trochaicus septenarius
- „ 289 ad 291 iambici octonarii
- „ 292 et 293 trochaici septenarii
- „ 294 iambicus octonarius
- „ 295 ad 298 trochaici septenarii
- „ 299 ad 302 iambici octonarii
- „ 303 et 304 trochaici septenarii
- „ 305 ad 316 iambici octonarii
- „ 317 iambicus quaternarius
- „ 318 et 319 trochaici septenarii
- „ 320 iambicus octonarius
- „ 321 ad 329 trochaici septenarii
- „ 330 ad 354 iambici octonarii
- „ 355 ad 516 iambici senarii
- „ 517 trochaicus octonarius
- „ 518 trochaicus septenarius
- „ 519 ad 522 iambici octonarii



- Ver. 523 trochaicus octonarius
 „ 524 trochaicus dimeter catalecticus
 „ 525 trochaicus octonarius
 „ 526 trochaicus septenarius
 „ 527 ad 539 iambici octonarii
 „ 540 ad 591 trochaici septenarii
 „ 592 ad 609 iambici octonarii
 „ 610*a* iambicus monometer hypercatalecticus
 „ 610*b* iambicus quaternarius
 „ 611 iambicus octonarius
 „ 612*a* trochaicus dimeter catalecticus
 „ 612*b* iambicus dimeter catalecticus
 „ 613 versus choriambicus
 „ 614 iambicus senarius
 „ 615 iambicus quaternarius
 „ 616 trochaicus dimeter catalecticus
 „ 617 trochaicus octonarius
 „ 618 trochaicus septenarius
 „ 619 ad 624 iambici octonarii
 „ 625 ad 637 trochaici septenarii
 „ 638 ad 678 iambic senarii
 „ 679 ad 706 trochaici septenarii
 „ 707 ad 711 iambici septenarii
 „ 712 iambicus octonarius
 „ 713 ad 854 iambici senarii
 „ 855 ad 881 trochaici septenarii
 „ 882 ad 933 iambici senarii
 „ 934 ad 955 iambici octonarii
 „ 956 et 957 iambici senarii
 „ 958 ad 997 trochaici septenarii



NOTES.



NOTES.



Didascalía. The notices called *Didascalíae*, concerning the origin and first performance of Plautine and Terentian comedies, were inserted after the titles in the MSS. probably by grammarians of the Augustan age.

Adelphoe. This archaic form, corresponding to the Greek nom. pl. in *-oi*, is retained in the *Didascalía*, as also *Menandru* = *Μενάνδρου*.

The title is taken from one or both of the two pairs of brothers, Micio and Demea, Aeschinus and Ctesipho.

Graeca, i. e. *Comoedia palliata*, wherein the scene and characters are Greek, as opposed to a *Comoedia togata*, wherein they are Roman, or at any rate Italian. See Introduction xv.

funeralibus = *funebribus*: a form given by A here and in the *Didascalía* of the Hecyra: not found elsewhere.

L. Aemilio Paulo. This was the celebrated conqueror of Macedon, who was surnamed Macedonicus for his victory over Perseus at Pydna, B. C. 168. He died in B. C. 160. The *Adelphi* was performed for the first time, and the *Hecyra* for the second time, at these funeral games. Q. Fabius Maximus and P. Cornelius Scipio Africanus Minor were both his sons, who had been adopted, the former by the celebrated opponent of Hannibal, Q. Fabius Maximus Cunctator, the latter by the son of Africanus Major. According to D E F G they were curule aediles for the year, and so had official superintendence of the games.

egere, 'brought out.'

L. Ambivius Turpio was the manager who produced all Terence's plays. Cicero de Senect. 14. 48 mentions him as a good actor. With him is associated in all the *Didascalíae*, except that of the *Hecyra*, L. Atilius or Hatilius of Praeneste, of whom nothing further is known.

modos fecit, etc. 'The music by Flaccus, slave of Claudius, on Tyrian flutes throughout.' A Roman Comedy was divided into spoken dialogue in Iambic Senarii (*diverbia*) and passages in other metres delivered to a musical accompaniment (*cantica*). '*Canticum*' is also used in a more restricted sense to denote a lyrical monologue of which Plautus has numerous examples, Terence only three, and those very short, Ad. 610-6, And. 481-5, ib. 625-638.

Claudi, sc. *servos* : he composed the music for all Terence's plays.

Sarranis. According to Servius *tibiae Sarranae* = *tibiae pares*, i. e. two of equal size and stops : *tibiae Phrygiae* = *tibiae impares*, i. e. two of unequal size and stops. Sarra was the old Latin for Tyre. *Tibiae* are also called *dextrae* and *sinistrae*. Probably *dextrae* were treble and *sinistrae* bass, but the evidence is conflicting.

facta sexta, i. e. sixth in order of Terence's comedies.

Cethegus and Gallus were consuls 160 B. C.

Prologue.

It had been the custom of the earlier dramatists to give a plot of the Play in the Prologue : cf. 22. As dramatic art developed this was felt to be unnecessary, and Terence only followed the example set by Plautus in the *Trinummus* (if the Prologue of that play be authentic), in making the various characters of the comedy unfold its story to the audience. It was, however, an innovation either to write no Prologue at all—as at the first representation of the *Hecyra*, and possibly of the *Andria*—or to make the Prologue a vehicle for answering personal criticisms and attacking critics. The Prologues of the six plays of Terence are all genuine, while the twelve extant prologues of Plautus are all spurious, with the possible exception of that to the *Trinummus*.

1. *postquam* = *quoniam* (Donat.) : contrast *quoniam* = *quom iam* Plaut. Aul. Prol. 9, the fact being that the ideas of sequence in time and of causality fade imperceptibly into each other.

poeta. Terence never introduces his own name, as Plautus sometimes does.

scriptura in Terence means (a) 'the work composed;' cf. Hec. Prol. 2. 13 *ne cum poeta scriptura evanesceret*; ib. 24.

(β) 'The style of the composition;' cf. Phor. Prol. 5 *fabulas tenui esse oratione et scriptura levi*. The former sense is here preferable.

Notice the double alliteration, which however Terence does not use to the same extent as Plautus, though examples are frequent in his prologues. Cf. 3, 7, 11, 13, 19, 21. Jordan calculates that an alliteration occurs in about every 9 lines of Plautus and 20 lines of Terence.

2. *iniquis*, sc. Luscius Lanuvinus and his party; cf. Andr. 7, Phor. 1 and 13, Heaut. 22.

observari = *captari* (Donat.), 'criticised.'

3. *rapere in peiorem partem*, 'pick to pieces.'

quam, sc. *fabulam*, implied in *scripturam*.

4. The text gives the MSS. reading. To avoid *rit* some editors omit *eritis* and read *sese*.

indicio erit=*index erit*, 'he will give evidence about himself.'

5. *id factum*, sc. the introduction of a scene from one play into another, as he proceeds to explain. This plan of amalgamating parts of two plays into one, technically termed *contaminare*, was made a special point of attack by his 'malevolent' critics. Terence acknowledges and defends his practice here, and in the Prologues to the *Andria* (13-21), *Eunuchus* (31-34), and *Heauton Timorumenos* (16-19).

6. *Diphili*. Diphilus of Sinope was a writer of the New Attic comedy, contemporary with Menander. The *Rudens* and *Casina* of Plautus were adapted from his plays.

7. *Commorientis*. This play has been entirely lost.

9. *in prima fabula*, 'in the early part of the play.'

10. *integrum*, 'untouched,' its original meaning.

eum, monosyllabic by synizesis and then elided. See Introduction.

hic, sc. Terence; cf. 18. There is no other instance of 'contamination' known, where the originals were taken from different poets.

11. *verbum de verbo expressum*, 'translated word for word.' This is meant to commend the play to 'the public;' cf. Introduction xiv and xvi.

extulit=*transtulit*, probably for the sake of alliteration.

13. *furtum*. Cf. *Eun.* 23.

factum, sc. *esse*. Terence very frequently omits some part of *esse* in passive tenses, e. g. 14.

14. *reprehensum*, 'recovered,' cf. *Cic. Verr.* 2. 3. 20 *quod erat praetermissum id . . . reprehendisti*.

15. *nam quod isti dicunt malevoli*, 'for as to the assertion of those spiteful people.'

isti, 'those of the opposite party.' Cf. 43.

malevoli, a favourite epithet for *Luscius Lanuvinus* and other critics. Cf. *Andr.* 6, *Heaut.* 16 and 22.

homines nobilis, i. e. the members of the Scipionic circle. See Introduction xiv.

18. *eam* for *id* by attraction.

hic. Cf. 10.

quom. This was the correct spelling in early Latin. Cicero wrote *cum*: *quum* is found only in late MSS. In the republican period *u* was replaced by *o* after another *u* or *v*. Such forms as *ingenuus*, *servus*, etc. were not written until the latter part of the first century A. D.

19. *vobis univorsis*, 'all of you,' i. e. the audience.

populo, 'the public,' i. e. the Roman people generally.

20. *in otio*, 'at leisure,' especially for literary pursuits, opposed to both *in bello* and *in negotio*.

21. Translate, 'no one disdains to use at his own convenience.' The argument is, 'no one is too proud to avail himself of the services of these great men in other matters; why should I in composing my plays?' To connect *sine superbia* with *homines nobilis* is not only opposed to the collocation of the words, but also to the sense.

22. *dehinc*, always monosyllabic in Terence.

23. *ii*, the reading of A. with D G P. Most editors, following Ritschl on Pl. Trin. 17 (Prolegomena 98), print *i* or *ei*. Priscian says that *ii* was pronounced as one syllable. Lines 22-3 are almost verbally identical with Pl. Trin. 16-7.

24. *ostendent*, sc. *actores*. Terence not unfrequently leaves a subject to be supplied, when the sense is obvious, especially if the verb be in the infinitive, e. g. 52. Cf. 77 note.

aequanimitas, 'your kind attention:' cf. Andr. 24, Heaut. 35, Phor. 30 *adeste aequo animo*.

25. *augeat*. Ritschl (Proleg. 180-3) shows that the singular terminations of the pres. subj. act. and the 1st pers. sing. of pres. subj. pass. or deponent may be lengthened, when the accent falls upon them.

ACT I. SCENE I.

Micio calls for Storax, one of the slaves sent the night before to escort his adopted son Aeschinus home from supper. Receiving no answer, he supposes that they have not returned, and proceeds to moralise on the anxieties of a parent and the best system of education.

27. *servolorum*, etc. Donatus tells us that slaves to whom this duty was assigned were called *advorsitores*. The diminutive *servoli* is used in a similar connexion Andr. 83. Cf. 566.

ierant, as Phor. 573 *audīeras*, Hec. 813 *audīerit*, but 127 *abīero*. So Terence uses *fierem* and *fīerem*.

28. *absis*. Note this indefinite use of the 2nd person in colloquial language, just as in English.

29-30. Ritschl considers *aut ibi si cesses* and *et quae in animo cogitat* as spurious, and reads but one line,

Quae in te uxor dicit, evenire ea satius est.

All MSS. however have the words, and there is some point in the idea of the angry wife who says something, but thinks a good deal more.

ibi, sc. *uspiam*.

in te rather than *de te*, expressing the spiteful intent of the words.

31. *propitii*, 'loving:' more commonly used of deities.

33. *animo obsequi*, 'to make merry,' lit. 'to follow one's inclinations:' cf. Pl. Mil. Gl. 677 *es, bibe, animo obsequere mecum, atque onera te hilaritudine*. Similar phrases are *animum explere, animo morem gerere*; cf. Andr. 188, 641.

34. *soli*, 'left all alone:' this seems better than to connect *soli* with *tibi*. The line is wanting in A.

35. *ĕgō quiā*, a proceusmatic. See Introduction xxvi.

37-8. The text gives the MSS. reading. Fleckeisen follows Ritschl's conjectural emendation (Proleg. 120),

Aut ceciderit aliqua atque aliquid praefergerit.

Vah! quemquamne hominem in animum instituere aut sibi...

quemquamne, etc. Terence often uses the acc. and inf. to express indignant or excited questions and exclamations: 'to think that any man...'

-*ne* is frequently found in such sentences, because a question is implied if not expressed: cf. 304 note, 237, 330, 390, 408, 449, 562, 610, 629.

in *animum instituere*, 'should take it into his head.'

39. *parare* is dependent on *in animum instituere*.

40. *atque*, 'and yet,' = the later *atque*. This adversative sense is not uncommon in Terence, e.g. 362, Andr. 225, etc.

fratre ex meo. The reading is doubtful. Donatus apparently read *ex fratre*, is *adeo Dissimili studio*.

41. *iam inde ab adolescentia*. Cf. 962 *usque a pueris*.

42. *clementem*, 'easy-going.'

43. *quod*, sc. *uxorem non habere*.

isti, 'those who are not like me,' 'my married friends.' This is better than to understand *quod* = *uxorem habere*, and *isti*, as 'those who differ from me.'

44. *contra*. Many editors, believing that *contra* is not used as a preposition as early as Terence, put a stop after *omnia*, and suppose an ellipse of *agit* or some such word. But, though the adverbial use is much more common, e.g. 50, *contra* is found as an undoubted preposition Pl. Ps. 155 *adsistite omnes contra me*, ib. Pers. I. I. 13, and it is far more natural to take it as such here and in the parallel passage, Phor. 521 *nunc contra omnia haec Repperi qui det neque lacrumet*.

45. *agere*, historic infinitive, a marked characteristic of Terence's style. Here he even uses *agere* and *habere* as coordinate with *duxit*.

duriter. Adverbs in *-iter* from adjectives in *-us* are common in early Latin. A few survived, e.g. *humaniter*, as well as *humane*, *naviter*.

47. *inde* = *ex eis*.

hunc, sc. *Aeschinus*.

48. *eduxi* = *educavi*, as often in old Latin. Cf. 495, 875.

49. *in eo*, 'therein,' i. e. in my care and love for *Aeschinus*.

50. *contra*, 'in return,' an adverb. Cf. 44 note.

me, sub. *carum*.

51. *do sumptum*; *praetermitto delicta* (Don.).

52. *pro meo iure*, 'as my authority warrants.'

agere. The subject is *eum*, understood. Cf. 24 note.

clanculum, ἄπαξ λεγόμενον as a preposition with acc., elsewhere an adverb. It is a diminutive from *clam*.

53. *fert*, 'is prone to,' lit. 'brings with it.' Cf. 730 note. *Heaut.* 215.

55. *insuerit* = *insueverit*, also used transitively.

56. The MSS. read

aut audebit tanto magis audebit ceteros.

Several emendations are proposed:

audebit tanto magis audacter ceteros.

[Speng. Pless.]

audacter tanto magis audebit ceteros.

[Dzi.]

The text follows *Ritschl*.

57-8. 'To keep one's hold on the children of gentlemen by honour and gentlemanly feeling.'

liberi are freeborn children as opposed to *servi*. Cf. 449, 684, 828.

The juxtaposition of two words of the same root is common in Terence, e.g. 20, 211-12, 322, 384, 668, 990. This is merely a special form of *assonance*, and is to be distinguished from *agnominatio* or *paronomasia*, which, strictly speaking, is a play upon words of similar sound but different sense, something akin to a pun, e.g. *Andr.* 218 *inceptio est amentium, haud amantium*. *Paronomasia* is fairly common in Plautus, but rare in Terence. The term is sometimes extended to a play upon different meanings of the same word, such as is not uncommon in Cicero.

59. *conveniunt*. In this sense *convenire* is usually impersonal, or in the phrase *res convenit*.

60. All MSS. read *clamitans, quid agis, Micio?* It is a less violent change to read *clamans*, than with Wagner and Plessis to omit *agis*.

61. *quor* = *cur*, from *qua re*.

nobis, an ethic dative. Cf. 276, 476.

63. *vestitu* = *vestitui*, dative. This form is found in Lucretius, Sallust, Vergil, etc., and is said by Gellius to have been always used

by Caesar; cf. Verg. A. 1. 257 *parce metu, Cytherea*, Heaut. 357 *neglectu*.

64. *aequomque et bonum*. *Polysyndeton*, or redundancy of copulas, is fairly common in Terence, e.g. Andr. 676 *noctisque et dies*; cf. 301. Livy and Sallust, whose style presents many points of similarity with that of Terence, write *-que et* not unfrequently.

68. *ratio*, 'system.'

69. *malo*, 'by punishment;' often in this sense, e.g. Andr. 179, 431, etc.

70. *id*, *quod facit scilicet* (Don.). All MSS. but A and G read *cavet*.

71. *fore clam*, 'that it will be kept secret;' a peculiar use of *clam*.
ad *ingenium*, 'to his natural bent.'

72. The second foot may be a proceleusmatic or a tribrach, in which latter case *-io* of *beneficio* must be considered as one syllable by Synizesis and elided. Cf. 79, 254.

ex animo, 'sincerely;' often so used in Terence, e.g. 919.

74. *patrium*, 'a father's duty.' Strictly *patrius* is what refers to the nature of a father, *paternus* what comes from the father, as property, etc. Cf. 450, 871.

75. *alieno* = *aliorum*.

76. *hoc*, ablative, 'herein.'

hoc qui nequit, sc. *facere*. One other instance, Pl. Merc. 3. 4. 51, is sometimes quoted of *nequeo* with a direct object; but it is better to consider both passages as elliptical.

77. For the omission of the subject *se* cf. 24. Cf. 151, 162, 193, 270, 359, 401, 402, 415, 429, 750, 826. A similar omission is common in Livy, and in most poets; sometimes occurs in Cicero.

79. *nescio quid tristem*, 'somewhat out of temper;' cf. 866. *Nescio quid* is often thus used to qualify an adjective or verb; cf. 211. *Nescio* may be scanned as a dactyl, or as a spondee by Synizesis of *-io*; cf. 72.

credo, parenthetical, as often in Terence, e.g. 226, 339, 411.

80. *iurgabit*, 'he will scold.' Cf. Cic. Rep. 4. 8. 4 *iurgare lex putat inter se vicinos, non litigare*.

ACT I. SCENE 2.

Demea has heard that Aeschinus has forcibly carried off a music-girl from her master's house. Considering that Micio's indulgence is the root of the evil, he comes to reproach him bitterly. Micio turns the tables upon his brother, and after a stormy scene reduces him to a sullen silence. After Demea's departure Micio gives expression to his anxiety about Aeschinus.

81. Plautus never begins a scene with a broken line, as Terence does here and elsewhere, e.g. 635, 958.

quaerito, 'I am trying to find.' Note the force of the frequentative verb. Cf. 321, 363.

82-3. *ubi nobis Aeschinus siet*, 'since we have an Aeschinus.' For *ubi* in this sense and construction cf. Pl. Amph. 439 *ubi ego Sosia esse nolim, tu esto sane Sosia*. The text gives the reading of all MSS. Many editors adopt Ritschl's conjecture:

DE. *Rogas me? ubi nobis Aeschinust?*

Scin iam quid tristis ego sim?

siet, archaic for *sit*. Terence uses *siem*; e.g. 712, *sies*, e.g. 684, 852, 890, *siet*, e.g. 282, 298, 611, 976, *sient*; also *possiem* 877, *adsiet* 619.

dixin hoc fore? 'did I not say this would be so?' Some editors, against the MSS., give these words to Demea.

-*ne*=*nonne*, as often in Terence and Plautus. Indeed, it is doubtful whether *nonne* was found in the original MSS. of these writers, -*ne* or *non* being used indifferently. Cf. 94 note, 727, Cic. Pro Mil. § 38, etc.

84. *quid ille fecerit?* The subj. depends on the ellipse of *rogas*, or some similar word. It is common in an indignant or excited repetition of a question asked by another, e.g. 261, 374.

puDET, occasionally personal in Plautus and Terence, the subject being usually a pronoun. Cf. 754.

86. *antehac*. See Introduction on Prosody xxix.

87. *modo quid dissignavit?* 'what's his last exploit?' *modo*='just now.' *dissignare* is probably a different word from *designare*. Cf. Hor. Ep. 1. 5. 16.

89. *familiam*, i.e. the slaves. Cf. 297 note.

90. *usque ad mortem*, 'almost to death.' Notice this sense of *usque ad*, 'right up to, but just stopping short of.' Cf. Andr. 199.

92. *quot*. All MSS. here read *quod*, but A regularly gives *quod* and *aliquod* for *quot* and *aliquot*.

94. *non*=*nonne*. Cf. 83 note, 727, 754, 781, 942, 952.

95. *rei dare operam*, 'looking after the property.' The infinitive construction after *videre*, in place of a participle, is not common.

96. *huius*, gen. neut., sc. this conduct of Aeschinus (cf. 92 *hoc*), dependent on *simile*, which always governs a gen. in Plautus and Terence. Cf. 411. It is possible, however, to understand *huius* of Ctesipho as a gen. after *factum*.

illi, dat. *incommodi*.

98. *inperito*, 'with no experience of life.'

numquam, used as an emphatic negative: cf. 528, 551, etc.

100. quorsum istuc? sc. *pertinet aut dicis* (Don.), 'what do you mean by that?'

101. flagitium, a much stronger word than *peccatum*, 'there is nothing shameful.'

104. *sīit=sivit*, on the authority of A. The contracted perf. is found several times in Plautus, e.g. Trin. 520-1 *ne tu illunc agrum Tuom siris umquam fieri*, Mil. Gl. 1072 *sisti*.

106. *esset...fieret...faceremus*. This use of the imperf. subj. for the pluperf. subj. is an idiom often found in the best authors; sometimes even the pres. subj. is substituted for an imperf. or pluperf. Cf. Madvig, Lat. Gr. § 347, obs. 1-3; infra 178.

fieret. The first syllable of *fieri*, *fierem*, etc. is usually long in Plautus and Terence. Cf. 27 note.

107. *si esses homo*, 'if you had the feelings of a man.' Cf. 734, 736, 934; also 579 for a different shade of meaning.

109. *ubi te...foras*, 'after tumbling you out of doors, a corpse long waited for;' *eicere* is a brutal substitute for *efferre*. The phrase purposely suggests more than it expresses. Cf. 874.

foras, an acc. pl. of the obsolete *fora*, used as an adverb meaning 'motion out of doors;' so *foris*, abl. pl., means 'rest out of doors.'

110. *alieniore*, 'less suitable.'

tamen, 'after all.' For its position cf. 174, 226.

111. *tu homo*. *Homo* is thus added colloquially, like 'fellow' in English, for greater emphasis: e.g. 259.

116. *illi*, 'therein,' archaic form of *illic*, often found in Plautus, sometimes in Terence, and perhaps in Vergil G. 1. 54, 251, 3. 17. Cf. 577, 844. *illi* might, however, be here considered as a dative.

117. *de meo*, sc. *patrimonio*, 'the expense is mine.' Cf. 940, Pl. Trin. 328.

123. *cēdō*. This archaic imperative is used by Cicero. The plural form *cette* is only found in old Latin. Cf. 688.

124. *hei*, interjection, also written *ei*.

127. *consulis*. So BCDFGPV, E *consilis*, A *consiliis*. The reading in the text seems to have been the only one known to Donatus; it is intrinsically preferable, and the mistake of copying *consiliis* from the line before so probable, that we have followed Fleckeisen, Wagner, and Plessis in printing *consulis*. For the assonance cf. 57 note.

si pergis, abiēro, 'if you are going on so, I will be off.' A future perfect is often used by Plautus and Terence to express a future action to be quickly and certainly performed, where in English we should employ a future simple. Cf. 209, 538, 819, 845. On the quantity of *abiēro* see 27 note. Cf. Madvig, § 340, obs. 4.

128. *sicine agis?* 'what, act thus?' i.e. go away without another word. Note the Present used colloquially to express *intention*, especially with verbs of motion applying to the immediate future, as in Greek and English. This usage extends to the Infinitive, e.g. 203, 224, Phor. 532. Cf. 194, 230, 231, 246, 278, 435, 549, 757, 781, 943.

129. *curae est mihi*, sc. *ea res*. Cf. 128.

133. *quid istic*, 'well then,' a formula of assent, usually reluctant or impatient, after discussion; cf. 350, 956. The phrase is elliptical: cf. Pl. Ep. 1. 2. 38 *quid istic verba facimus*. *Istic* is an adverb.

134. Notice the alliteration. Cf. 1 note.

135. *unum*. Some MSS. read *ullum*. For *aposiopesis* cf. 137.

136. *an non credis?* The sentence, like all those wherein *an* introduces a question, is elliptical, the first member of a disjunctive sentence being suppressed. The full phrase would be *Mihin credis an non?* Translate, 'Do not you believe me?'

repeto, so A, omitting the interrogative particle, as is common in conversation, where the question is asked by the tone of the voice. Cf. 619, 641, 737.

137. *aegre est*, 'tis very hard.'

139. *quom . . . est*, 'since he (Ctesipho) is . . .' In Plautus often, in Terence occasionally, *quom* causal is found with the indicative. Cicero also uses this construction after such verbs as *laudo*, *gaudeo*, *doleo*, *gratulor*. Cf. 738, 897, 918, Andr. 488, 623, 771, Phor. 23 note. *sentiet*, sc. how much better off his sober brother is.

141. *nec nil neque omnia*, 'neither groundless nor altogether right.'

142. *haec*, sc. the conduct of Aeschinus.

143. *aegre pati*. Cf. Andr. 137 *aegre ferens*.

homo, sc. Demea.

144. *quom placo . . . deterreo*, 'when I want to quiet him, I contradict him flatly and out-face him.'

145. *vix humane patitur*, 'he scarcely takes it reasonably;'
humane lit. 'as a man should.'

augeam, sc. *iracundiam*.

151. *dixit velle*. Cf. 77 note.

152. *defervisse*, 'had cooled down;'
de in composition, like ἀπό, often means 'to come to an end,' 'to cease.' Cf. Verg. A. 4. 52 *dum pelago desaevit hiems*.

153. *nisi*, 'yet.' This adversative sense of *nisi* is found in a few other passages, e.g. Eun. 547 *nequeo satis mirari neque conicere*; *Nisi, quidquid est, procul hinc lubet prius quid sit sciscitari*: ib. 997.

154. *hominem*, sc. Aeschinus.

ACT II. SCENE I.

Aeschinus, after breaking into Sannio's house, carries off the music-girl, with whom Ctesipho is in love. Sannio endeavours to prevent her being taken into Micio's house, but only gets soundly cuffed for his pains, and is left outside to recount his grievances to the audience.

This is the scene taken from the *Synapothnescontes* of Diphilus, mentioned in the Prologue, 6-11. The 'contamination' accounts for certain discrepancies of detail, e.g. Demea, v. 93, spoke of the outrage as already of public notoriety, whereas here it is represented as having only just occurred. Again, in 355-6, Demea has heard that Ctesipho had a hand in the abduction of the girl, but there is no hint of this elsewhere: indeed, the contrary is distinctly implied by Ctesipho himself in Act II. Sc. 3.

Moreover, in the original the music-girl probably proved to be an Athenian citizen, as she is called by Aeschinus in 194; and this would explain the open violence of his proceedings. For had Sannio detained as a slave a free-born Athenian, he would be liable to severe penalties, and Aeschinus might without risk attempt to drag him forcibly before the courts. Otherwise he would scarcely have turned Sannio out of his house, and maltreated him in the public street (198). But that Terence did not intend to represent the girl as free-born is plain from the fact that so important a point is never again alluded to, either by Sannio in his soliloquy or by Syrus in the following scene.

155. Notice the change to trochaic metre, expressive of strong excitement.

156. *nunciam*, 'now at once;' perhaps from *nunc iam*.

ilico (*in-loco*) is occasionally used in early Latin in its original sense of *place*, not as later of *time*, cf. Phor. 88 *exadvorsum ilico tonstrina erat*. There is no other certain instance in Terence, as both here and Phor. 195 *ilico* could be taken either way; but see Pl. Bacch. 1140 *ilico ambae manete*.

hic, i.e. before Micio's door.

157. *hic*, i.e. Sannio.

158. *istam*, sc. *tangam*.

159. *non committet... vapulet*, 'he will not expose himself to a second thrashing to-day.' Cf. Pl. Trin. 704.

160. *meorum morum*, 'of my character.' Note the alliteration and assonance. Cf. 1 and 57 notes. *Meorum* and *fuisse* are dissyllabic by synizesis.

- 161. Sannio's meaning has been sometimes mistaken. What he is

appealing to, as a means of deterring Aeschinus, is not his position as slave-dealer, which, though protected by law, was held in the most utter contempt (cf. Pl. Rud. 651-3), but his excellent character (*mores*), which would secure him justice before a court. The sense is, 'I am a slave-dealer, it is true, but no man living ever bore a better character.'

fide optuma, abl. of quality constructed with *quisquam*, which is used because the sentence is virtually negative. In early Latin superlatives were formed in *-umus*. Julius Caesar is said to have introduced the spelling *-imus*.

162. *tu quod . . . purges*, 'and as to the excuse you may make afterwards.' Cf. Andr. 395 *nam quod tu speres*, '*propulsabo facile uxorem . . .*'

quod, acc. of specification. Cf. Zumpt, Lat. Gr. § 627. Cf. 253, 299, 305, 835. For subj. cf. Roby, § 744.

163. *huius*, elliptical gen. of price: *δεικτικῶς*. Cf. 278.

faciam, fut. ind.

165-6. The text gives the reading of A F P. This makes 165 a trochaic tetrameter, and 166 an iambic tetrameter. This change of metres is so unusual that many editors have transposed or altered words to avoid it. But it should be noted that the metre changes from trochaic tetrameters, 155-7, followed by one trochaic dimeter catalectic, v. 158, to an iambic tetrameter in 159; and in both cases the change coincides with the actual or imputed words of Aeschinus, contrasted in their measured tones with the excited utterance of Sannio.

nollem factum, sc. *esse*, a form of apology. Cf. 162, 775, 919.

indignum . . . indignis. There is a play upon the meanings 'undeserving' and 'undeserved,' 'shameful.'

acceptus, 'treated.' Cf. Pl. Aul. 4. 4. 3.

167. *abi prae*. Cf. Andr. 171 *i prae*.

hoc, i. e. 'these expostulations.'

nihili faciis. Cf. 163.

168. *nunciam*. Cf. 156 note. Most MSS. read *I intro nunciam tu. Sa. At enim . . .* A omits both *tu* and *at*, one of which is necessary for the metre.

at enim, 'but indeed.' Plautus and Terence often use *enim* or *nam* with an intensive force, emphasising the word before or after it. Cf. 201, 656, 721, 730, 788, 830, 922. In Pl. Trin. 1134 *enim* with this meaning begins a sentence.

169. *propter hunc*, 'close by him.' Cf. 576. Cicero and Vergil also use *propter* in a local sense.

em = *en* frequently in the MSS. of the comic poets; probably to

be distinguished from *hem*, but the MSS. vary greatly, and it is often difficult to decide between them. Cf. 537, 559.

172. *ergo* is often used as an emphasising particle, especially in questions or imperative phrases. Cf. 324, 326, 572. 'I very much wish he would try that game on.'

hem! serva, 'hah! look out.' The same phrase occurs Andr. 416.

173. *geminabit*, sc. *Parmeno*.

The text gives the MS. reading. In the scansion *cavēs* may be shortened (see Introduction), or else pronounced as a monosyllable, as seems to have been the case from the story told by Cicero de Div. 2. 40. 84, where the huckster's cry '*Cauneas*' (*ficus*) is represented as identical in sound with *cave ne eas*. Ritschl, Proleg. 151-152, gives numerous instances of a similar character.

174. *peccato* . . . , 'err on that side rather than on the other.' The so-called future imperative (used in laws, etc.) has a comical appropriateness here, as if Aeschinus were laying down a general rule of conduct. Cf. Cic. Rosc. Amer. § 56.

tamen. Cf. 110.

175. *regnumne*. Cf. Phor. 405 *quandoquidem solus regnas et soli licet*, Pl. Trin. 695 *quid? te dictatorem censes fore . . . ?* This can hardly be considered as a distinctively Roman allusion, as a 'tyrant' was almost as great a bug-bear at Athens as a 'king' was at Rome.

hic, sc. at Athens.

176. *ornatus . . . virtutibus*. Aeschinus is of course speaking ironically, perhaps with reference to 161. Plautus Capt. 997 uses the same phrase. *ornatus*, 'dressed.'

177. 'What business have you with me?'

178. *ferres*. Cf. 106 note.

179. *qui*, 'how,' an old form of the ablative, used by Plautus and Terence in several senses:

(1) As a relative, referring to any gender and either number. Cf. 254, 477, 750.

(2) As a final particle, with the subjunctive—'in order that.' Cf. 950.

(3) As an interrogative adverb—'how?' Cf. the present passage, 215, 891.

(4) As an indefinite particle with words of emphasis—'somehow' (Gr. *πῶς*), e.g. *hercle qui, edepol qui, quiippe qui, et qui*. Cf. 800 *num qui*.

(5) Introducing curses (*πῶς, utinam*),—'would that,' 'O that.' Cf. Phor. 123, Pl. Trin. 923, 997.

It is often used by later writers in *atqui, alioqui*, etc., and occasionally in some one of the above senses, especially = 'how?'

magis, i. e. rather than for me to have your property.

181. *abripiere*. Plautus and Terence usually employ the form in *-re* of second pers. sing. pass. in preference to that in *-ris*, except for metrical reasons. Cicero follows the same custom except in the pres. ind. and Vergil also. On the other hand Livy and Tacitus seldom use the form in *-re*.

182. *loris liber*. Only slaves could legally be scourged.

For alliteration cf. I note.

183. *O hominem*. For the hiatus see Introduction. Cf. 304, 336.

184. *debacchatus es*. The verb is only found elsewhere Hor. Od. 3. 3-55.

185. *autem* is used as an emphatic particle, especially with pronouns. Cf. 404, 537, 934, 935, 940, 950, Verg. A. 2. 101.

187. *aequi modo aliquid*, sc. *dicas*, 'provided you say something fair.'

190. *etiam hoc restat*. Cf. 357. *hoc* = *iniuriam facere*.

191. *minis viginti*, i. e. about £80. The usual price of female slaves in these comedies is twenty or thirty minae, sometimes more.

192. *ēgō tibi illam*. Notice the proceleusmatic, formed, as usual, of two distinct pairs of short syllables.

193. *vendundam*, sc. *esse*. This was the archaic form of the gerundive. At the period of Terence the forms in *-undus* and *-endus* were used side by side for verbs of the third or fourth conjugation, except that *-undus* is never admitted where the verb-stem ends in *u* or *v*. The older form was much affected by Sallust, and is frequently found in Augustan writers, especially in legal or political phrases (e. g. *iure dicundo*, *res repetundae*), being most common in verbs of the fourth conjugation: *ire* and its compounds always retain the form in *-undus*, while *gerundus* and *ferundus* are usually found in Cicero, Caesar, and Livy. The older form is, however, seldom used for the gerund.

194. *quae libera est*. See note at beginning of this scene.

nam ego . . . manu, 'for I intend to formally maintain her freedom by legal process.' Aeschinus uses legal phrases: *adserere manu* = to declare a person free by the symbolical action of laying one's hand on him: *causa liberalis* = an action to recover liberty. Cf. Gr. ἀπαίρεσις εἰς ἐλευθερίαν. For the Present see 128 note.

195. *vide utrum vis*. Note the indicative. Cf. 228-229, 342, 513, 559, 630, 996. 'In conversational or animated language a question is often put, logically though not grammatically dependent on another verb or sentence, e. g. on such expletives as *dic mihi*, *loquere*, *cedo*, *responde*, *expedi*, *narra*, *vide*; *rogo*, *volo scire*, *fac sciam*, *viden*, *audin*, *scin*, etc. So frequently in Plautus and Terence, even where later writers would make the question dependent and use the subjunctive.' Compare

English, 'Tell me, where are you?' 'Tell me where you are?' Roby, School Lat. Gr. § 751.

causam meditari, 'to get up your case.' *meditari* = 'to practise,' cf. 896.

196. *dum*, 'until,' is often found, even in Cicero, with a pres. ind. when the future action is represented as certain, especially after verbs of 'waiting.' Cf. 785, Andr. 329 *profer (nuptias) dum proficiscor*, ib. 714, Phor. 982.

198. *domo me eripuit*. See note at beginning of this scene.

199. *plus* (*minus* and *amplius* also), when joined to numerals, is used with or without *quam*, and without influence on the construction.

infregit = *illisit*, *influxit* (Don.).

All MSS. place line 200 of this edition before line 199. All editors agree in the transposition.

200. *tantidem . . . tradier* = *tradier tantidem quanti emptā est*, 'to be handed over to him at cost price.' The archaic form in *-ier* of the pres. inf. pass. is often used by poets. The final *-er* is probably the sign of the passive, but the history of its origin and change into the later form is quite uncertain. Cf. 273, 535, 607.

201. *verum enim*, 'but indeed,' cf. 168 note.

202. *hariolor*, 'I am talking nonsense.' Cf. Phor. 492. The significant change in the meaning of this verb shows pretty clearly into what disrepute soothsaying must have fallen before this date. So *μαίρομαι* and *μαντική* are connected. Cf. Plato, Phaedr. 245 B, C.

203. *ubi me dixero dare* = *ubi dixero me daturum esse mulierem Aeschino*. Terence not unfrequently uses the pres. inf. after verbs of promising, saying, etc., where we should expect the fut. inf. The same construction is occasionally found in prose writers of the Augustan age. Cf. Caes. B. G. 4. 21 *pollicentur obsides dare*. Cic. Rosc. Am. § 12, supra 128.

204. Sannio means that, if he agrees to sell the girl, he will not be able to prosecute Aeschinus for her violent abduction, while his chance of getting the purchase-money will be remote.

somnium, 'moon-shine.' Cf. 395.

205. *id*, sc. the delay.

206. *eum quaestum*, 'that business,' i.e. of slave-dealing.

inceperis, so all MSS. Many editors *occeperis*.

208. *has rationes puto*, 'I make these calculations.' Cf. 796 note.

ACT II. SCENE 2.

Aeschinus, knowing that he might fare ill were Sannio to prosecute him, sends out Syrus, a crafty slave, to arrange matters. Owing to complications in his affairs Sannio cannot afford to delay for a law-suit,

and begs Syrus to use his good offices to obtain for him the cost-price of the music-girl.

209. *conveniam ipsum*. A gives *CONVENIAMIAMIPSUM*.

This insertion of *iam* is a good instance of *dittography*, i. e. a repetition through an error of the copyist of the same or similar letters, a fruitful source of corruption in MSS. Thus many MSS. insert *iam* after *accipiat* in this line, which is almost certainly a mistake of the same character.

faxo. Plautus and Terence use the following, *faxo* (ind.), *faxim* (subj.), *faxis*, *faxit* (ind. or subj.), *faximus* (subj.), *faxitis* (ind. or subj.), *faxint* (subj.). Two views are held with regard to these forms:

(1) They may be syncopated forms for *fecero*, *fecerim*, etc.: cf. Zumpt, § 161.

(2) They may be archaic futures, formed exactly like the Greek by adding *-so* to the verb-stem, e. g. *fac-so=faxo* as *παρ-σω=πράξω*: the tense in *-sim* being the subjunctive: cf. Roby, §§ 291-3, Madv. § 115 f.

This philological uncertainty is not removed by the practical usage of the forms in question. In the present passage it is quite an open question (cf. 127 note), but *faxo* is often used where a fut. simple would naturally stand, and in 847-8 it is a direct coordinate of *faciam*, fut. The subjunctive form is never used as a perf., but always as a fut. subj.; cf. the common phrase *di faxint* expressive of a wish, Hor. Sat. 2. 3. 38 *cave faxis*, and the use of *ausim*. Vergil, Livy, Ovid, and Horace occasionally employ these forms, and *di faxint* is found even in Cicero. As regards construction *faxo* is followed four times in Terence by the fut. ind.; cf. Phor. 308 *iam faxo hic aderit*, ib. 1055, Eun. 285, 663, thrice by the pres. subj. here and infra 847 placed after the subj., and Andr. 854. It is also constructed with an acc. and a perf. part. pass., e. g. Heaut. 341 *ademptum tibi iam faxo omnem metum*. There is no certain instance of the fut. ind. after *faxo* in Plautus, and the Augustan writers always use the subjunctive construction.

[Translate, 'I will soon make him anxious to take the money.'

211-12. Notice the assonance and alliteration; cf. 57 note.

[Translate, '... that you have had some little fighting-match with my master. SA. I never saw a fight worse matched.'

nescio quid. Cf. 79 note.

214. *tua culpa*. Ablative: cf. Hec. 228.

morem gestum oportuit, sc. *morem a te gestum esse oportuit*, 'you ought to have humoured.' Cf. 218, 431, 672, 708, Andr. 641, etc. The acc. and inf. is the regular construction after *oportet* in Terence, e. g. Heaut. 536 *haec facta ab illo oportebat*, *esse* being omitted with a perf. inf. pass. Cf. Andr. 239.

215. qui potui, 'how could I have . . .' Cf. 179 note.

usque os prae bui, sc. *verberibus*, 'even submitted my person to downright violence.'

216. in loco, 'at the right time.' Cf. 827, 994. So also *ilico*.

218. *esses morigeratus*, a rare word once used by Cicero. In the MSS. *atque* is read after *paululum* 217. Some editors print 218 *Atque adulescenti morigerasses*, introducing the active form once found, Pl. Amph. 981. But *atque* is almost certainly the addition of a copyist who noticed the asyndeton.

219. *ne . . . faeneraret*, 'that it (*istuc*) would not pay you with interest : ' cf. Phor. 493 *faeneratum istuc beneficium pulchre tibi dices*. Augustan writers prefer *faeneror* to *faenero*.

220. *rem*, 'your fortune.' Cf. 95.

abi, 'go to : ' an expletive, sometimes used in a good sense, more often threatening or contemptuous. Cf. 564, 620, 703, 765. Cf. *age* 271.

222. *malle* *potius*. Note the emphatic doubling of the comparative, as in Andr. 427 *omnes sibi malle melius esse quam alteri*.

223. The sense is, 'come, come, I know you well enough : as if twenty minae were either here or there to you, provided you oblige so good a customer as Aeschinus.'

usquam, 'either here or there : ' cf. *nullo loco habere*.

224. *praeterea autem*, a pleonastic phrase, such as is very common in Terence. Cf. 246, 255, 259, 268, 294, 306, 366, 525, 541, 785.

aiunt profiscisci. Cf. 203 note.

225. *hoc*, taken by some editors as abl. of cause, dependent on *pendet*. It seems more natural to consider it as acc. after *scio*.

226. *spero* is parenthetical : cf. 79 note, 411.

tamen. Cf. 110.

hoc ages, 'you will do this bit of business,' i. e. the sale of the music-girl to Aeschinus.

227. *nusquam pedem*, sc. *feram*.

228. *scrupulum*, lit. 'a small pointed stone,' hence 'anxiety,' 'doubt,' 'uneasiness.' Cf. Andr. 940, Phor. 954, 1019. A neuter form *scrupulum*, or *scripulum*, is used as the smallest division of weight, $\frac{1}{24}$ of an ounce.

229. *ut in ipso articulo oppressit*, sc. *me*, 'how he has caught me at the very nick of time.' For the indic. cf. 195 note.

230. *porto Cyprum*, 'Motion to,' so large an island as Cyprus is rarely without *ad*. For the tense cf. 128 note.

232. *agam*, sc. this dispute with Aeschinus.

233. *refrixerit*. The metaphor is taken from iron cooling. Cf. the English proverb, 'strike while the iron is hot.'

234. *quor passu's*? 'why did you let the matter rest?'

perdere, 'to put up with the loss.'

235. *persequi*, sc. *causam*.

236. *id quod ad te rediturum putes*, 'your expected gains,' i. e. from your venture to Cyprus.

237. *hocine incipere Aeschinum?* Cf. 38 note.

241. *face*, archaic for *fac*, used by Plautus and Terence at the end of lines. Plautus sometimes also writes *duce*, *dice*, for *duc*, *dic*, but not *fere* for *fer*. Terence always employs the syncopated forms except *face* as mentioned above, and *-duce* in composition, cf. 482 *abduce*, 910 and 917 *traduce*. After the time of Terence the shortened forms are always found.

242. *conradet*. Cf. Phor. 40 *ei credo munus hoc conraditur*.

243. *sorte*, 'the principal.'

246. *etiam insuper*. Cf. 224 note.

defrudat, so A altered by a later hand to *defraudat*, other MSS. *defrudet*. Compare *occludo*, etc. from *claudo*, and *frustra*.

247. *num quid vis?* A common formula of leave-taking. 'I suppose there is nothing else you want me for.' Cf. Phor. 151, Pl. Trin. 192, Hor. Sat. 1. 9. 6.

251. *Ctesiphonem*. Terence always so declines Greek names in *-ων*, *-ωντος*: cf. Phor. 463 *Antiphonem*, ib. 899 *Demiphonem*, etc.

253. *quid quod te oro?* 'what about my request?' Syrus takes Sannio's money, but is careful to avoid making any definite promise in return. Cf. 162 note.

ACT II. SCENE 3.

Ctesipho has heard that the music-girl with whom he is in love has been rescued from Sannio by Aeschinus. He is brimming over with gratitude to his brother, and comes to find him.

254. *abs* was a collateral form of *ab* (cf. *ἐκ*, *ἐξ*), used before words beginning with *c*, *q*, *t*. As early, however, as Plautus *abs* is rarely found except before *te*. Cicero usually wrote *abs te* up to about B.C. 55. Occasional uses of *abs* in later authors, e. g. Livy, are probably intentional archaisms. In *as-pello*, *as-porto*, *a-spernor* (for *as-spernor*) the *b* has fallen out. Cf. Pl. Pers. 159 *abs chorago*.

quivis = *uovis*. Cf. 179.

beneficium. For the scansion cf. 72 note.

255. *verum enimvero*. Cf. 168, 224, Liv. 4. 4. *Enimvero* is the regular scansion in Terence, though Phor. 528 seems to be an exception.

id demum, 'that especially.' Compare the emphatic use of *adeo*.

258. *praetor alios*, 'more than other people.'

259. The meaning is, 'that no human being has a brother more eminently endowed with the highest qualities.'

homini nemini. Cf. 111 note, Phor. 591, etc.

For *artes* = 'qualities' cf. Andr. 33.

primarum artium principem. Perhaps no phrase exactly parallel can be adduced; though Liv. 8. 21 *principes sententiarum consulares* is similar.

260. *ellum* = *ecce illum*. The fuller forms *eccillum*, *eccillam*, *eccillud* are used by Plautus, e.g. Trin. 622. *Ecce* is also compounded with cases of *is* and *iste*, e.g. *eccum* (common), *eccam*, *eccos*, *eccas*, *ecca*, *eccistam*. Sometimes *eccum* is followed by another accusative. Cf. 389, 553, 720, 890, 923.

hem is here an exclamation of joy, more commonly of surprise, grief, alarm, anger, etc.

Spengel scans *Aeschinūs* | *ubīst ēllum*, on the ground that the last syllable of the fourth foot of an iambic tetrameter is regarded as at the end of a verse. It is to be observed, however, that Terence frequently does not end a word with the fourth foot, e.g. in three of the six preceding lines. So that it is doubtful whether Spengel's scansion is more likely than *Aes* | *chīnūs ū* | *bīst ēllum*. See Introduction on Metres. Cf. Andr. 957.

261. *quid sit*? Cf. 84 note.

festivom caput! 'delightful fellow!' Cf. Andr. 371 *ridiculum caput*, infra 983, 986. It is a translation of Gr. *kápa*, similarly used.

262. The text gives what was probably the original reading of A (except that *putavit* is printed for *putarit*), but the line has been materially altered by a later hand. Most other MSS. read *qui omnia sibi post putarit*. Most editors adopt *quin omnia*, etc., the only reading known to Donatus, explaining *quin* as *quine*. But in all the passages quoted by them where *-ne* is affixed to the relative, e.g. Andr. 768, Phor. 923, Pl. Rud. 272, ib. 538, there is a question; here there is not. It seems therefore most simple to take *quin* as a corroborative particle, 'indeed;' in which case the asyndeton between this and the following clause is emphatic and natural.

Note the following uses of *quin*:

- (1) 'Why not?' either in direct or indirect questions.
- (2) With imperatives. This use was a natural development of the first; for *quin taces?* is equivalent in sense to a command: e.g. 533, 543.
- (3) In the common sense, 'but that,' after verbs expressing doubt, prevention, and the like, with a negative: e.g. 257, 294.
- (4) As a corroborative particle, 'indeed,' 'verily:' e.g. here and 734: sometimes further strengthened by *etiam*.

263. *meum amorem*, the reading of all MSS., has been altered to *laborem* by many editors on account of the metre. I have preferred Bentley's emendation of *sese* for *se*.

264. *nil potest supra*, sc. *esse vel dici*.

foris, not elsewhere in Terence in the singular. Folding doors were in general use among the Greeks and Romans, hence the pl. *fores*, *valvae* = 'a door,' though rarely, as here, *foris* is found, meaning strictly one valve of the door.

crepuit. The ancients, cf. Plutarch, *Poplic.* 20, and early commentators thought that Greek doors opened outwards and that it was usual for persons coming out to rattle at the doors as a warning to those without. Most modern scholars reject this view and explain *crepare*, *concrepare*, Gr. *ψοφῆν*, of the creaking of the door on its pivots as it opened inwards. The ancient opinion, however, is supported by 788 of this play, *Most.* 2. 2. 74, 75, and the Aristotelian *Ath. Pol.* c. 50. A person knocking, is said *pellere*, *pultare*, *pulsare*, rarely *percutere*, Gr. *κόπτειν*, *κρούειν*, *ἀράσσειν*. Cf. 633, 637-8.

ACT II. SCENE 4.

Aeschinus comes out to see how affairs are progressing. Ctesipho is very anxious to hush the matter up, and Sannio being willing to come to terms has to be content with a promise of the cost-price.

265. *me quaerit*. Sannio, with comical readiness, appropriates to himself the epithet *sacrilegus*.

266. *quid fit?* 'how goes it?' a common form of salutation, like *quid agitur*. Cf. 373, 883, 901.

267. *in tuto*, etc. Cf. *Andr.* 845 *omnis res est iam in vado*.

omitte vero, 'do lay aside.'

tristitiem = *tristitiam*. Both here and 358 *nequitiem* A alone has preserved the archaic form, though in both places a recent corrector has written *a* above the *ε*. There is no certain instance of *tristities* elsewhere. Cf. *mollities*, *mundities*, *luxuries*, *segnities*, *durities* (Speng.).

268. *hercle vero*. Cf. 224. *hercle* commonly used by men, *ecastor* by women.

qui quidem, like *quippé qui*, Gr. *ὅς γε*, 'seeing that I have;' cf. 368.

269. *germane*, 'my own brother.' Cf. 957.

in os. Cf. *Fr. au nez*, Gr. *κατὰ στόμα*.

270. *adsentandi*, sub. *causa*: cf. *Liv.* 9. 45 *pacis petendae*. This construction is probably due to a literal translation from the Greek of the inf. with *τοῦ*, e.g. *τοῦ κολακεύειν*. The writers of the silver age often employ it.

quo habeam gratum, 'because I am really grateful;' lit. 'from the fact that I hold it (your service) worthy of thanks.' For *quo* cf. 825. The subj. represents the idea as a mental conception.

271. age, 'come, come,' often used thus as a simple expletive, e.g. 553, 626, 941. Cf. *abi* 220.

norimus = *noverimus*. The ancient long quantity is found elsewhere in Plautus and Terence, e.g. Phor. 772, also in Ovid.

272. The text gives the reading of all the MSS. The phrase *res rediit* is so common, e.g. Phor. 153, 359, 686, etc., that many editors have suppressed one *paene* and introduced *rem*, altering *scisse* to *rescisse*. But *redire* = 'to be reduced to' is used with a personal subject, e.g. Caes. B. G. 3. 93, ib. 5. 48; and there seems scarcely sufficient ground for so considerable an alteration of the MSS., especially as the sentence is a mere continuation of *nos paene sero scisse*.

hoc mihi dolet. *Dolere* is also used by the comic writers impersonally, e.g. Phor. 162. Cf. 451, 682, 733.

273. nil, acc. of respect dependent on *auxiliarier*.

auxiliarier. Cf. 200 note.

274. *pudebat*, 'I was ashamed,' sc. to speak of it.

275. *paene e patria*, sc. *fugere*. Ctesipho might have followed the music-girl to Cyprus, as Antipho threatened to do, Phor. 551.

quaeso, an older form of *quaero*, as *asa* for *ara*.

276. *tandem*, 'pray;' often thus used to emphasise a question, e.g. 665, 685.

nobis, ethic dative.

277. *ad forum*, i. e. where the bankers carried on business.

278. *insta*, 'press the matter on.' Syrus, as before, is very anxious not to commit himself.

properat. Cf. 128 note.

ne tam quidem! with a gesture, *δεικτικῶς*. Cf. 163, 422. 'Not even so much,' i. e. not at all. This demonstrative use of *tam* seems colloquial, being almost confined to the comedians and Cicero's Letters. See Lewis and S. ii. B. 3. Dziatzko reads *non tam quidem, quam vis; etiam maneo otiosus hic*.

279. *ne time*. This archaic construction is not common in Terence, and disappeared altogether in later Latin, except in the poets, or as an intentional archaism, e.g. Liv. 3. 2. Cf. 802.

280. *at ut omne reddat*, sc. *timeo* or *vide*.

282. *absolvitote*, plural because Aeschinus is included. The fut. imperative is often used conversationally of a single act to give greater emphasis, e.g. 351, 500, 583, 817, 845, 977.

siet. Cf. 83 note.

283. aliqua, sc. *via*.

permanet, 'should leak out.'

285. lectulos, 'couches' for an entertainment.

287. ita, quaeso, 'yes, please.' In conversational language *ita* often = 'yes,' e.g. 521, 570, 642, 655. Cf. 543 note.

hilarem. Terence uses elsewhere *hilarus -a -um*, which was the usual form in old Latin: cf. 756, 842. All MSS. here give *hilarem*.

sumamus = *consumamus*, 'let us spend.'

ACT III. SCENE I.

Aeschinus, who had secretly married Sostrata's daughter Pamphila, had not paid lately his usual visits. Sostrata expresses to Canthara, the old family nurse, her great anxiety as to her daughter's condition.

289. edepol, 'by Pollux,' shorter form *pol* 293. The prefix is formed from the interjection *e*, found in *ecastor*, and perhaps a syncopated vocative of *deus*.

modo, 'just now,' applied to present time, is rare and ante-Augustan. Cf. 87.

mea tu, sc. Pamphila, an endearing expression.

primulum, the diminutive implies the very first beginning. Cf. 898.

291. Geta, a confidential slave.

293. numquam unum. Cf. 332.

294. semper, pleonastic after *numquam*. Cf. 224.

295. e re nata, 'under the circumstances.'

296. quod ad illum attinet, 'as far as regards him.' This limiting sense of the relative is very common, and may be followed either by an indic. or subj. according to the shade of meaning implied. Cf. 423, 427, 511, 519, 641, 692, 963, Roby, §§ 710-711.

297. genere, the reading of all MSS., has been altered by Bentley to *ingenio*, on account of *familia*. But *genere* refers simply to noble birth, *tanta familia* to the wealth and social importance of the family, 'a son of so grand a house.' See 89, where *familia* is used in its original sense of 'household,' meaning the slaves, not wife and children.

298. siet. Cf. 83 note.

ACT III. SCENE 2.

Geta, having seen the violent abduction of the music-girl, concludes that Aeschinus has fallen in love with some one else and will desert Pamphila. He rushes on, greatly excited and longing to vent his

righteous indignation on the head of Aeschinus. His agitation is such that only with difficulty can Sostrata elicit an account of what has happened.

299. *quod*, lit. 'with reference to which ;' cf. 162 note. *Quod* appears in A B C E F P, *cum* altered to *quod* in D, *quod cum* in G. Many editors, on the analogy of Pl. Capt. 516, Rud. 664, substitute *quom* for *quod*. But as *quod* gives a good sense, there seems hardly sufficient justification for this plausible emendation. Translate, 'matters are now at such a pass, that if . . .' Such a sentence as this shows us *quod* in a transition state between a pronoun and a conjunction.

300. *auxili*. This form of the genitive from nouns in *-ius*, *-ium*, was general until the latter part of the Augustan age. Vergil only uses the form in *-ii* once, A. 3. 702 *fluvii*, Horace never. Ovid was the first to introduce the longer form, for metrical reasons. However adjectives in *-ius* do not contract the genitive.

301. *filiae erili* = *filiae erae*. Cf. Andr. 602 *erilis filius*.

302. *circumvallant*, sc. *nos*.

emergi. This verb is sometimes used transitively, more often intransitively, and so impersonally in the passive, as here. Cf. Andr. 562 *spero . . . facile ex illis sese emersurum malis*, Eun. 555. The mixture of metaphors in *circumvallant* and *emergi* is perhaps intentional in the mouth of a Thracian slave, yet cf. 'to take arms against a sea of troubles.'

potest, impersonal, as commonly in Terence. Cf. 350 note.

304. *hocine saeculum!* acc. of exclamation; cf. 758. The particle *-ne* stands here, as with the acc. and inf., in indignant exclamations. Cf. 37 note.

305. *quod*. Cf. 162 note.

sic, *δεικτικῶς*, as often in the comic poets.

306. *illum*, pleonastic after *quem*, for the sake of emphasis. Cf. Verg. A. 1. 1-3, 5. 457

Nunc dextra ingeminans ictus nunc ille sinistra.

310. *vix sum compos animi*, 'I am scarcely master of myself;' not identical with *compos mentis*, which means 'sane.'

312. *evomam*. Cf. 510.

313. The MSS. give '*satis . . . dum illos ulciscar modo*,' which does not scan. The insertion of *meo* seems the best emendation.

satis supplici, 'vengeance enough.' Cf. 300 note.

314. *illud scelus*, 'that villain,' i.e. Aeschinus. Cf. Andr. 607 *Ubi illic est? scelus, qui me . . .*

316. The text gives the reading of A, except that the copyist carelessly wrote *INTERASTUEREM*; all other MSS. have *Sublimem medium*

arriperem et capite primum in terram statuerem, which some editors alter to *capite primum* . . .

capite in terram statuerem, 'I would set him down again head foremost.' Cf. Lucret. 4. 472 *qui capite ipse sua in statuit vestigia sese*, 'who stands upon his head.'

medium, 'by the waist.' Cf. Andr. 133 *mediam mulierem complectitur*.

317. *dispergat*, not *dispergeret*, because the clause is explanatory of the kind of action described by Geta, without referring to any particular time. Cf. 782.

318. *praecipitem*, sc. *eum*. Note the tendency to analytic forms, cf. 241.

319. *ruerem*, transitive, 'I would hustle and hunt and harry and bang and dash them down.' Cf. Verg. G. 1. 105, etc., infra 550.

320. *inpertiri*. The deponent form is preserved by A: not used by any Augustan writer.

321. It seems to have been a common practical joke at Athens to delay slaves who were going on messages by calling out to them on false pretences. Cf. Phor. 848 etc.

quaerito. Cf. 81 note.

322. Notice the fourfold alliteration and assonance. Cf. 1 and 57 notes.

oppido, a colloquial word found in Cicero's Letters, etc. Its derivation is doubtful. Festus says it arose from a frequent answer to an enquiry about a man's crops, '*quantum vel oppido satis est*.' Whence *oppido* came to mean *valde multum*.

oppido opportune, 'in the very nick of time.'

323. *trepidas . . . festinas*. Cf. 305 *timidum et properantem*.

quid festinas . . . recipe. Most modern editors, on the authority of the grammarian Asper, give these words to Canthara against the MSS. There is, however, nothing strange in Sostrata's address *mi Geta* to an old and confidential slave, especially under such alarming circumstances.

324. *animam recipe*, 'take breath.'

ergo. Cf. 172 note, 326.

326. *quid is ergo*, sc. *fecit*?

328. *id occulte fert*, 'carries it on secretly;' opposed to *prae se fert*.

ipsum, archaic for *ipse*, common in Terence.

329. *satine* = *satisne*, B *satin*, G *satisne*. Cf. 336 *sanum*.

330. *nostrumne Aeschinum*? 'What? our Aeschinus!' An elliptical phrase; understand *hoc fecisse*. The character of the sen-

tence, at once interjectional and interrogative, is well shown here. Cf. 38 note.

331. *nostram vitam omnium*. So all MSS.; we should have expected *nostrum* gen. pl.

332. *unum numquam*. Cf. 293. Some editors suppress *erant* and scan this line and the next as trochaic septenarii.

333. *patris*, i. e. the adopted father Micio. By receiving the infant in his arms Micio would sanction the marriage.

335. *ac potius . . . prospice*, 'and rather consider what course should be adopted in the future.'

quod ad hanc rem opus est. The constructions of *opus* and *usus* are,

(1) *Personal*, with the thing needed in the nom. as a subject. The phrase may be completed by *ad* with an acc., as here and Andr. 740, or by an ablative which is sometimes a perf. part. pass. as in 996 *quid facto opus est*, more rarely a supine as in 740. Roby, § 507, suggests that this may be a combination of *quid est opus* and *quo facto est opus*. Cf. 429, 625.

(2) *Impersonal*, with the thing needed in the abl., which may be a noun, adjective, or participle, very rarely in the gen. (twice in Livy) or acc. (twice in Plautus). In place of an abl. an infinitive, or acc. and infinitive, is sometimes found; e. g. 625, and the person needing is always in the dat. Cf. 342, 601.

Notice the alliteration.

339. *proferimus*. Note the present instead of the future, as often in Terence, rarely in Augustan writers. Cf. Zumpt, § 510.

infittias ibit, 'he will deny it,' viz. his relations with Pamphila. In later Latin this phrase is seldom used without a negative.

sat scio, parenthetical. Cf. 79 note.

340. *si maxume fateatur*, 'if he should confess it ever so much.'

342. *tacito est opus*. Cf. 335 note. Both *tacere* and *silere* are sometimes transitive.

minume gentium, 'not for the world!' *gentium* is a partitive genitive after *minume*. Cf. *nusquam gentium*, πού γῆς; etc. 540.

343. *Sostrata*. Terence usually preserves the long termination of Greek names in -a, except of dissyllables, as *Getā*.

agis, the reading of A; cf. 195 note: other MSS. *agas*.

344. *potis est*, 'is possible.' *Potis* may refer to a subject of any gender, or may be used impersonally. The neut. *pote* is similarly employed, but usually without *est*, while with *potis* the *est* is nearly always expressed. *Potis* rarely refers to a plural subject, and neither *potis* nor *pote* is found in classical prose. Cf. 521, 626.

347. *anulus*. A ring was similarly relied on as a means of identification in Hec. 572-4, 829.

349. *intercessisse*, 'has passed between us.'

350. *experiar*, 'I will go to law.'

quid istic? Cf. 133 note.

cēdo ut melius dicas: a phrase of doubtful meaning:

(1) 'I give in, granting that your suggestion is better' (*ut concessive*).

(2) 'I allow that your suggestion is better,' i.e. *cedo* = *concedo* (Bentley). Cf. Cic. Lael. 18 *concedant ut hi boni viri fuerint*; ib. 50 *concedatur profecto verum esse ut bonos boni diligant*. I have been unable to find any pre-Ciceronian instance of this construction.

Some editors read *dicis* with Priscian, translating

(3) 'I give in since your suggestion is better.'

All MSS. give *accedo ut melius dicas*, against the metre: *cedo* is Bentley's correction.

potest. The impersonal use of *potest* in this and similar phrases is so general, that we have admitted it here, as in Andr. 861, on the authority of Donatus. Cf. 302 note, 700, 743, 909.

351. *eius*, sc. Pamphilae. *Cognatus* may be followed by a gen. or a dat. The gen. is here natural, as *cognato* is already in the dat. Menander makes Hegio the brother of Sostrata.

352. *Simulo*, sc. Sostrata's deceased husband.

summus, 'nearest friend.'

ACT III. SCENE 3.

Demea has heard that Ctesipho was a party to the abduction of the music-girl. In his anger and distress he meets Syrus, who adroitly draws out the old man's foibles and parodies his moral maxims.

355. *disperii*, a strengthened form of *perii*. Cf. Phor. 1011 *dis-taedet*, Pl. Trin. 932 *discupio*, infra 610 *discrucior*.

Ctesiphonem. Cf. 252 note.

356. On the discrepancy see note at beginning of Act II. Sc. 1.

raptione, ἄραξ λεγ. in classical Latin.

357. *potest* may be impersonal, or Aeschinus may be understood as the subject.

358. *qui aliquoi rei est*, 'who is worth something,' dat. of the complement.

eum repeats *illum*, as in 741. Cf. 306, 315. Some editors place the comma after *etiam*, translating 'who is as yet worth something.'

361. *eccum*. Cf. 260 note.

ire video in later Latin would be *euntem video*. Cf. Andr. 580 *video exire*.

hinc, 'from him.' Cf. 413 *unde*.

scibo. Terence uses *scibo* for 1st pers., *scies* for 2nd pers. (except in Heaut. 996 and perhaps Eun. 805), *scibit* for the 3rd pers. Cf. 780.

362. atque, 'and yet.' Cf. 40 note.

grege, 'gang.'

363. quaeritare. Cf. 81 note.

364. omnem rem, sc. the abduction of the music-girl.

seni, sc. Micio.

Syrus of course intends Demea to overhear his soliloquy.

365. haberet, used absolutely, as ἔχειν with adverbs. The nom. is of course *res*. The ordinary *res se habet* is found Phor. 820, etc.

enarramus. There is no good reason for considering this as a contracted form of *enarravimus*. It is quite regular to have an imperf. subj. dependent on a historic present.

366. nil quicquam vidi laetius, 'I never in my life saw anyone better pleased.' The emphatic pleonasm '*nil quicquam*' has many parallels in Terence, e. g. 38, 528, 716, Andr. 90, Phor. 80, etc.

367. hominis, sc. Micio.

368. qui id dedissem. Cf. 268.

369. disrumpor, 'I burst with rage.' Cf. 355.

adnumeravit, 'paid down' to Sannio.

370. dedit in sumptum, 'he gave us to spend.'

minae. The Attic mina = 100 drachmae, i.e. about £4 of our money.

371. ex sententia, 'to my liking.' Cf. 420.

373. quid agitur. Cf. 266 note.

374. quid agatur. Cf. 84 note.

375. rationem, 'conduct.'

ne dicam dolo, 'to speak the honest truth.'

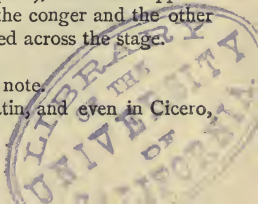
376. In *A atque* is found before *absurda*, in defiance of the metre. It is doubtless a gloss inserted by some one who did not see how much more forcible the asyndeton here is.

Dromo and Stephanio (380) are slaves employed in the kitchen. Possibly Terence intended Syrus to be accompanied by them on his return from the forum with the provisions (286), as Sosia appears at the beginning of the Andria. In that case the conger and the other fish would have been seen by the audience carried across the stage.

381. macerentur, 'soaked.'

di vostram fidem, sc. *imploro*. Cf. 746 note.

382. utrum studione . . . an. In early Latin, and even in Cicero,



-*ne* may be used in addition to *utrum* in the first member of a disjunctive question, to mark more clearly the opposition of the two clauses. *Ne* is separated from *utrum* by one or more words. Horace Epod. i. 7 first uses *utrumne*. *Studio* is a predicative dative.

utrum . . . *habet*, 'which is it?' 'is he (Micio) eager about it, or does he think it will be creditable to him?'

385. *militatum*. The usual resource for a young Athenian, driven by debt or despair to leave his country, was to take service under the flag of one of the numerous Asiatic princes, between some of whom war was almost sure to be going on. Cf. Pl. Trin. 598-9 *Ibit statim aliquo in maxumam malam crucem Latrocinatum, aut in Asiam aut in Ciliciam*. Heaut. 117.

388. *penes vos*, 'in your house:' cf. Pl. Trip. 733.

389. *ellam*. Cf. 260 note.

habiturus, sc. *Aeschinus*.

390. *dementia*, a nominative, 'Such is his infatuation:' cf. Eun. 525 *ut est audacia*.

haecine fieri. Cf. 38 note.

393. *pernimium*. Notice the intensive force of *per*. Cf. 566, 567, 702, Andr. 265 *peropus*.

394. *quantus quantu's*, 'from top to toe.'

395. *somnium*, 'a mere nothing.' Cf. 204.

396. *aut*, 'or else,' 'otherwise.' Cf. Roby, § 872.

397. *olfecissem*, 'I should have got wind of it.'

coeperet, the archaic imperf. subj. attested by Priscian. The MSS. reading *coeperit* is contrary to syntax. This utterance seems hardly consistent with 355-360. It may be another result of the 'contamination.'

398. *siet*, sc. *Ctesipho*.

399. *quisque*, meaning *Demea* and *Micio*. *Uterque* would have been more exact, though *Syrus* may mean his remark to be general.

400. *quid eum?* 'What about him?' In such phrases probably no verb was thought of, the acc. being the natural case of the person specified.

401. *hunc*, sc. *Demea*.

402. *O, qui egomet produxi*. 'Oh, 'twas I myself who brought him on his way.' Cf. *πρὸς ἑμῶς*.

403. *iratum*, acc. after *produxi*.

404. *quid autem*. Cf. 185 note.

405. *istac*, 'that which you speak of.'

406. *numerabatur*. Cf. 369.

407. *O*, elided, cf. 449.

408. *haecine*, etc. Cf. 38 note.

411. spero. Cf. 226.

similis maiorum suom. Cf. 96 note.

suom = *suorum*, as *deûm*, *divôm*; cf. Gr. gen. in -ων. Cf. 793.

413. unde, 'from whom:' cf. 361 *hinc*.

fit sedulo, 'I spare no pains.'

418. istaec res est, 'that's the way.'

421. cautio est = *cavendum est*. In Plautus these verbal substantives retain the government of the original verb, e.g. Poen. 5. 5. 29 *quid tibi hanc digito tactio est*; in Terence they are usually followed by a genitive or a separate clause, as here; cf. Andr. 400, Phor. 293: but the dat. is found in Andr. 44 *exprobratio est inmemori benefici*. Notice throughout the whole of this speech the admirable parody of Demea's recent words, a parody which on the stage would extend to his tones and gestures.

422. tam flagitium est quam . . . , 'is a crime as heinous as . . .'
Cf. 379. For *tam* cf. 278 note.

423. quod queo, 'as far as I can.' Cf. 296 note.

425. hoc lautum est parum, 'this is not washed clean enough.'
The use of *lautus* in its literal sense is rare. See, however, Pl. Pseud. 162-3 *facite ut offendam parata, Vorsa, sparsa, tersa, strata, lauta, structaque omnia ut sint*. Notice that even the sound of Demea's '*hoc laudi est*' is parodied.

427. pro mea sapientia. A play on the double sense of *sapere*, 'to taste,' and 'to know' is here intended. 'According to the dictates of my taste.'

429. quid facto usus sit, 'what ought to be done.' Cf. 335 note.

431. 'But what are you to do? As a man is, so you must humour him.'

432. num quid vis? Cf. 247 note.

433. recta, sc. *via*. Cf. 574.

nam, etc. The connexion is, 'you do right to go; for . . .'

435. abeo. Cf. 128 note.

quam ob rem = *cuius ob rem*, by attraction.

437. frater = *Micîo*: *istoc* = *Aeschînus*.

viderit. The future perfect is thus used to put off or abandon the question in point. Here, as in Andr. 892 *viceris*, it implies indignant concession. Cf. Verg. A. 10. 743 *Nunc morere; ast de me divom pater atque hominum rex Viderit*. In such cases it is a virtual imperative. Cf. Roby, § 667. Translate, 'let my brother himself see to the fellow, since so he wishes it.'

439. tribulis noster, 'of our tribe,' Gr. *ὁμόφυλος* or *φυλέτης*.

si satis cerno, 'unless my eyes deceive me.'

vah! is here expressive of admiration, as in Andr. 589.

441. *ne* (less correctly *nae*), an affirmative particle always joined to pronouns or their adverbs, sometimes with the addition of *hercle*, *edepol*, Gr. *νή*, *ναί*. Cf. 540, 565.

442. *antiqua virtute*, 'of old-fashioned worth,' abl. qualifying *civium*. Cf. Andr. 817 *pol Crito antiquom obtines*. Roman conservatism shows itself in *antiquos* = 'good old.'

443. 'The state would be slow to reap any harm from him.'

aliquid. So G, other MSS. *quid*: a good instance of *Haplography*, i. e. of writing one or more letters once instead of twice. In this case the copyist's eye was misled doubtless by the repetition of -ALI in *MAI-ALIVID*. Cf. 687, 827, notes.

ACT III. SCENE 4.

Demea overhears the conversation of Hegio and Geta, at first supposing it referred to the affairs of the music-girl. He is, however, soon enlightened, and is strongly urged by Hegio to do full justice to Pamphila of his own free will. Demea, however, gives no decided answer, but goes off to vent his wrath on Micio.

448. *quid narras?* '*mirantis est non interrogantis*' (Don.) 'Is it possible?'

familia. Cf. 297 note.

449. *inliberale*, 'ungentlemanly:' cf. 57, 664. For the construction see 38 note. Note elision of O, cf. 449.

450. 'This conduct is certainly not like your father.'

pol is more commonly used by women than by men.

paternum. Cf. 74 note.

dedisti. For this sense, 'to do,' 'to inflict,' common in colloquial Latin, cf. Andr. 143 *quid facias illi, qui dederit damnum an malum?* Phor. 1027, Munro on Lucr. 4. 41.

451. *dolet*. Cf. 272 note.

452. *pater*, sc. Micio, his adoptive father.

eius is scanned as a monosyllable.

453. *hic*, an adverb.

454. *illos*, sc. *facere*; cf. 505.

haud sic auferent, sc. *hanc rem*, 'they shall not carry off the matter thus,' i. e. with impunity. Cf. Andr. 610 *sed inultum numquam id auferet*.

457. *ille senex*, sc. Simulus. Cf. 352.

458. *cave dixeris*, 'don't mention the word;' i. e. *deseris*. Gr. *ἐφήμει*: lit. take care lest you may have said what you ought not.

459. *satis pie*, 'in common honour;' 'consistently with my duty towards the family.'

462. *quid autem?* Cf. 185 note.

463. *boni*, 'a man of right feeling.'

464. *liberalis*. Cf. 57 note.

functus officium est: *fungor* governs the acc. in Plautus and Terence, with one exception, infra 603, where the MSS. give the abl. Conversely *fruor* is constructed with the abl. in Terence, except in Heaut. 401, where the acc. is found. For *potior* cf. 871, for *utor* 815.

465. *noras* = *noveras*.

466. *aequalem*, 'of our own standing.' Cf. ὁμήλικα.

quid ni? 'of course.' Cf. 573, 662.

468. *an*. Cf. 136 note.

quicquam. So all MSS. and Donatus: though *quam* in A has been added by a later hand. But *an* is followed by *quisquam* in six other passages of Terence, e.g. Phor. 279, 1009, and by *quis* never.

471. *humanum est*, 'it is human nature.'

472. *ipsus*. Cf. 328.

ultro, 'of his own accord:' lit. beyond what might have been expected of him; contrasted with *sponte*, which merely means 'willingly.' Cf. 595, 596.

476. *ille bonus*, a proceleusmatic. See Introduction on Metres. *Bonus* is often used ironically, e.g. 556, 722.

nobis, an ethic dative: 'our good gentleman.'

si dis placet, 'heaven save the mark!'

477. *quicum* = *quacum*. Cf. 179 note.

479. *in medio est*, 'is at hand.' Cf. Phor. 16. Gr. ἐν μέσῳ κεῖται.

480. *ut captus est servorum*, 'as slaves go:' *captus*, 'capacity.'

482. *abduce*. Cf. 241 note.

quaere rem, 'extort the truth.' The evidence of slaves, both at Athens and at Rome, was taken under torture.

484. *non negabit*, sc. Aeschinus.

coram ipsum cedo, 'put him face to face with me:' *coram* adverb. No writer before Cicero used *coram* as a preposition.

489. *illaec*, sc. Pamphila.

490. *vos vis*, sc. *legum*. So A with C D. The other MSS. read *vos ius*. At first sight *ius* seems more natural. But (1) the greater authority of A: (2) the alliteration *vos vis voluntate*: (3) Phor. 214 *vi coactum te esse invitum, lege, iudicio*: also Liv. 26. 12. 8 *qui indignitate vim ac ius magistratui quem gerebat dempsisset*, lead me to retain *vis*.

491. *ut vobis decet*. This was the regular construction of *decet* in

archaic Latin, which reappeared in the silver age. In Terence three constructions are found after *decet*:

(1) The dative, as here and 928.

(2) The acc. and inf., infra 506, 948, 954-5.

(3) The acc. alone, as in Augustan Latin, probably by ellipse of an inf., e. g. Andr. 421 *facis ut te decet* (sc. *facere*), ib. 445.

493. *summa vi*, 'with all my might,' as in 490 *vis* here refers to legal proceedings, not, as is usual, to physical force.

illum. Cf. 457 note.

495. *educti*. Cf. 48 note. All MSS. read *educati*.

497. *experiar*. Cf. 350.

499. After this line the MSS. of the Calliopian recension insert from Phor. 461 *Is quod mihi de hac re dederit consilium, id sequar*.

500. *hoc . . . cogites*, 'see that you keep this in mind.' Cf. 808.

501. *quam . . . agitis*, 'in proportion as you fare most easily.' *Quam* with the superlative in place of *quo* with the comparative is rare. It is found once elsewhere in Terence, and may be a literal translation of ὅσῳ . . . τοσούτῳ followed by superlatives. Many editors supply *vitam* after *agitis*, but the familiar phrase *quid agis?* 'how do you do?' is quite sufficient to account for the above use. Cf. Heaut. 997 *quam maxime huic vana haec suspicio erit, tam facillume*, etc.

503. *aequo animo aequa noscere*, 'fairly to recognise what is just and fair.'

504. *si . . . probos*. In Augustan Latin a predicative word following an inf. and referring to a subject in the nom. is itself in the nom., e. g. *Bibulus studet fieri consul*. Cf. Phor. 767, Madv. § 393.

506. *decet te facere*. Cf. 491 note.

507. *me indicente*, 'without warning from me.' The particle *in* prefixed to verbs seems to have a negative sense only with participles, as above and Phor. 951 *quod dictum indictum est*, Andr. 782 *iocularium in malum insciens paene incidi*, ib. 603, etc. Liv. 22. 39 *etiam me insciente*.

utinam hic sit modo defunctum, 'I only pray that this may prove the end.' Cf. Phor. 1021 *cupio misera in hac re iam defungier*.

hic, adverb.

510. *evomam*. Cf. 312.

ACT III. SCENE 5.

Hegio speaks a few reassuring words to Sostrata, before going in search of Micio.

511. *istam*, sc. Pamphila.

quod potes, 'as far as you can;' acc. of limitation. Cf. 423 note.

514. *si est is facturus*. All MSS. read *si est facturus*, which requires a most irregular hiatus between *si est*. Translate, 'if it prove that he is prepared to do his duty.' For a similar periphrasis cf. Phor. 270, Hec. 501.

ACT IV. SCENE I.

Syrus had sent off Demea, as he supposed, safely into the country, but Ctesipho is alarmed at the possible consequences of the trick. Syrus is suggesting a way out of the difficulty, when Demea appears in person, having accidentally heard that Ctesipho is not at his country house.

517. *dic*, 'tell me about it.'

sodes = *si audes*, 'if you please.' Cf. 643, 766.

518. *nunc quom maxume*, 'now at this very moment.' Cf. Andr. 823, Phor. 204. In all these cases, however, *quom maxume* might be taken as qualifying the verb which follows.

utinam quidem, sc. *ita sit*.

519. *quod*, 'as far as.' Cf. 296 note.

velim, as a potential subjunctive, 'I would wish,' is followed indifferently by a pres. or perf. subj. or by an infinitive.

520. *triduo hoc perpetuo*, 'within three whole days from this.'

521. *istoc*, abl. after *rectius*.

potis. Cf. 344. Syrus means, 'may he never get up again.'

ita, 'just so.' Cf. 287 note.

522. *misere*, 'distractedly,' similarly used as an intensive adverb in 667, 698. Terence often thus links together two adverbs.

523. *male*, also used intensively, e. g. Hec. 337.

525. *revorti iterum*, a pleonasm.

527. A reads EGOKODIETOTO, etc. Many editors, considering that the object of *vidi* must be expressed, have altered *hodie* to *hoc te*, or accepted the reading of the later MSS. *quem ego hodie*. The ellipsis of *te*, however, has a parallel in that of *eum* in 525 and in 608, the context in both cases making the sense certain: while to pass from indirect to direct speech, when the clauses are connected by a relative, would be scarcely possible.

528. *in mente est*. Here A has *in mentem*, all other MSS. *in mente*, while in the parallel passage Heaut. 986 A with D G read *in mente*, the other MSS. *in mentem*. The MS. authority being so evenly balanced, the reading most in harmony with ordinary syntax has been chosen.

numquam quicquam. Cf. 98 note.

tanto nequior, sc. *es*, 'the more fool you.'

529. *quid postea?* 'what then?' Cf. 649, 929. The simple-minded and honourable Ctesipho does not at first catch the drift of the slave's suggestion.

530. *hisce . . . sit*, 'so that you may have had business with them.'

531. Note the weakness of Ctesipho's character. He is a mere tool in the hands of Syrus.

533. *quin*. Cf. 262 note.

sensum, 'disposition.'

534. *fervit*. In early and late Latin *fervo*, *fervēre* was the common form. Vergil retains *fervēre* in three passages.

535. *laudari*. Cf. 200 note.

537. *em tibi autem*, 'look out for yourself:' *tibi* is an ethic dative. Cf. 790, Andr. 842 *em Davom tibi*. For *autem* cf. 185 note.

lupus in fabula. An allusion to some fable in which a wolf appears just as he is being spoken of. Plautus Stich. 577 and Cicero ad Att. 13. 33. 4 quote the same proverb. 'Talk of the devil.'

538. *agimus?* 'What are we to do?' The Pres. Ind. was thus colloquially used instead of a Deliberative Subj. Cf. Verg. A. 2. 322 *quam prendimus arcem?* Phor. 447.

videro. Cf. 127 note. 'I will see to it.'

539. *nusquam tu me*, sc. *vidisti*.

potin = *potisne es*. Cf. 344, 521.

ACT IV. SCENE 2.

Syrus further dupes Demea, and by false information sends him off to the other end of the city to find Micio.

540. *ne*. Cf. 441.

nusquam gentium. Cf. 342.

541. *praeterea autem*, pleonastic.

a villa mercennarium, 'one of the farm-servants.' *a* signifies 'proceeding from,' and so 'belonging to.' Cf. 585 *lectulos in sole*.

543. *verum*, 'yes.' An affirmative answer may also be expressed by *ita*, *etiam*, *sane*, *factum*, *vero*, *scilicet*, etc.; or by repeating the verb, e.g. *hoc facies?* *faciam*; or by a pronoun, e.g. *hoc facies?* *ego vero*. Cf. 287 note, 561, 729, 753.

quin. Cf. 262 note.

544. *malum*, interjectional, 'the plague on it.' Cf. 557.

quid hoc infelicitatis, sc. *est?* 'What ill-luck this is!'

nequeo satis decernere, 'I can't quite make it out.'

547. *obnuntio*, the regular word for announcing bad news or an evil omen. Cf. Cic. Phil. 2. 33. 83 *augur auguri, consul consuli obnuntiasti*.

549. *redeo . . . viso*. For the tense cf. 128 note. *Viso*, 'I am going to see.' Cf. 889 *proviso*, Andr. 404 *reviso*.

550. *inruat*, 'should force his way in.' This is the only instance of *inruo* as a transitive verb, though *ruo* is so used several times. Cf. 319 note, Eun. 599 *proruunt se*.

etiam taces? 'do be quiet.' Gr. οὐ μὴ σιωπήσῃ;

551. *numquam hodie*. For this emphatic phrase cf. 570. Verg. E. 3. 49: *ib. A. 2. 670*.

552. *me in cellam aliquam concludam*, 'I will shut myself up into some room.'

553. *age*, 'all right.' Cf. 271.

eccum. Cf. 260 note.

554. *hic*, 'in this place,' i. e. 'in this family.'

si sic fit, 'at this rate.'

556. *quid aīs*, a common phrase in Terence, used:

(1) As a request for information, when a remark has not been heard, or in asking for a person's opinion. Cf. 920.

(2) As an exclamation of surprise or anger at some remark which seems scarcely credible. Cf. 570.

(3) To introduce a new point in conversation, or to call attention, like *dis donc*. Cf. the present passage, 'I say, my good sir.'

559. *usque occidit*, 'has half killed me.' Cf. 90.

em. Cf. 169.

disçidit, from *discindo*, not *discīdit* from the very rare *discīdo*, as some editors suppose on insufficient metrical grounds.

561. *produxe* = *produxisse*. A similar syncope (*is* being omitted) of verbs whose perf. indic. end in *-si* or *-xi*, is used by Latin poets:

(1) In the second pers. sing. perf. indic. (often), e. g. 599, 604, 689, 940, 952; and second pers. plur. (rarely).

(2) In perf. infin. Cf. Heaut. 32 *decesse*, *ib. 1001 iusse*, and *nosse* often, e. g. *infra 648*.

(3) In all persons sing. and first pers. plur. of pluperf. subj.: but none of this last set occur in Terence.

The syncopation of *-avisti*, *-avissem*, etc., into *-asti*, *-assem* is too common to require detailed notice.

aibas = *aiebas*. Terence seems to have used *-ibam* or *-iebam* for the imperfect of the fourth conjugation indifferently: e. g. Andr. 38 *servibas*, Phor. 83 *serviebat*; but always *scibam*, *nescibam*. The shorter form was

sometimes employed by later poets, e.g. *lenibat*, *nutribant*, *vestibat* by Vergil; *audibat*, *mollibat* by Ovid. *Aibam*, etc., probably represents the colloquial pronunciation in the time of Terence.

factum. Cf. 543 note.

562. non puduisse. Cf. 38 note.

563. modo, 'quite lately.'

puerum tantillum, 'a little fellow so small,' with a gesture.

564. laudo, 'bravo.'

patrissas, 'you are your father's own son,' or 'you are a chip of the old block.' Greek authors use πατριάζω; the form πατρίζω, cf. μηρίζω, etc., is mentioned by Priscian. This word is twice found in Plautus. Cf. Pl. Men. 11-12 *graecissat*, *atticissat*, *sicelissat*.

abi. Cf. 220 note.

565. ne. Cf. 441 note.

566. perquam! 'Oh very!' Cf. 393, 567.

servolum, 'a poor slave.' Note the force of the diminutive termination. Cf. 27 note, 647.

568. te esse huic rei caput, 'that you are at the bottom of this affair.' Cf. Andr. 458.

570. hodie numquam. Cf. 551.

quid ais? Cf. 556 note.

ita. Cf. 543 note.

572. dic ergo. Cf. 172 note.

573. hac deorsum, 'down this way.' *Hac*, sc. *via*, is Bentley's correction for *hanc* in the MSS. Cf. 574, 575, 577, 580, 582.

deorsum, dissyllabic in Terence and Lucretius.

quid ni noverim? Cf. 466 note.

574. 'Pass this way straight up the street.' Cf. Shakes. Mer. of Venice, 2. 2.

platea, 'a street.' Gr. ἡ πλατεῖα ὁδός. In spite of the derivation the scansion is *platēa*: Hor. Ep. 2. 2. 71 *purae sunt plateae*. So κρηπίδα *crēpīdam*, πρόλογος *prōlogus*.

sursum... ubi. Note the hiatus rendered possible by the full stop. To avoid this some editors read *sursus*. Cf. *deorsus deorsum*, *prorsus prorsum*, *rursus rursum*, *vorsus vorsum*, *advorsus advorsum* (676).

575. clivos deorsum vorsum est, 'there is a slope right down in front of you.'

576. ibi angiportum propter est, 'there hard by is an alley.' *Angiportus*, mas. of the fourth decl., and *angiportum*, neut. of the second decl., are both found. The word was applied to those passages leading off the streets through a sort of doorway, common in most old towns. Sometimes such a passage is a thoroughfare, sometimes a 'cul de sac.'

577. illi. Cf. 116 note.

579. censen hominem me esse? 'what an ass I am!' *Homo* here means a person with the ordinary intelligence of a human being, as opposed to *pecus*. Cf. 107 note.

580. erratio, 'chance of going wrong.'

581. huius, scanned as one syllable.

582. hac recta platea. Cf. 574.

ad Dianae, sc. *templum*, a common ellipse.

583. portam, showing that Demea was to go to the very extremity of the city.

lacum. Near the gates of a city were usually pools of water, both for the use of cattle, and also in case of any hostile attempt to fire the gates.

584. pistrilla, diminutive of *pistrina*, 'a small flour-mill,' ἀπαξ λεγ.

585. lectulos in sole, 'some out-of-door seats,' for the *solarium* or place for basking in the sun. Cf. 541.

faciundos dedit, 'he has ordered.'

587. silicernium, 'old dry-bones;' lit. 'a funeral feast,' so, as a term of abuse, one who can be of no service except to be the occasion of a funeral feast.

588. Aeschinus odiose cessat, 'the delay of Aeschinus is most annoying.'

589. in amore est totus, 'is over head and ears in love.' Cf. Hor. Sat. 1. 9. 2 nescio quid meditans nugarum; totus in illis.

590. adibo, sc. the dinner-table.

unumquicquid, rarely found for *unumquidque*: cf. Pl. Trin. 881.

bellissimum, 'nicest:' *bellaria* was the word used for dessert, including fruit, sweet-meats, wine, etc., and this word is doubtless intended to be suggested by *bellissimum*.

591. carpam, 'I will pick out.'

cyathos. The *cyathus* was a sort of ladle used for transferring wine from the large bowl (*crater*) in which it was mixed to the drinking cups (*pocula* or *calices*).

paulatim hunc producam diem, 'I will leisurely lengthen out the day.'

ACT IV. SCENE 3.

Hegio has found Micio and told him the whole story. Micio at once promises ample redress. This draws from Hegio warm commendation, which Micio modestly declines.

593. meum officium. This may be scanned by considering *meum* as a monosyllable by synizesis, and then eliding it, for which there are

many parallels, or by shortening *officium*, and scanning the first foot as a proceleusmatic. See Introduction.

594. nisi si, as in *quasi si*, εἰ μὴ εἰ, πλὴν εἰ, the hypothetical force of the first word is forgotten. Caesar, Livy, and Cicero occasionally use *nisi si*. Cf. Andr. 249, Pl. Trin. 474.

595. sibi . . . ultro, 'that they are wantonly insulted.' Cf. 472 note. si . . . expostules, sc. *eam iniuriam*, 'if you complain of;' cf. Andr. 639.

597. te aliter, sc. *esse*. 'I have never thought you to be other than you are.'

599. dixti. Cf. 561 note. mulieri, i. e. Sostrata.

600. There is no need to suppose a verse dropped out after this line, as some editors do.

601. opus est facto. Cf. 335 note.

bene facis. On account of the repetition of these words in 604 this line is supposed by some to be interpolated or corrupted. But it may have been a mere oversight.

602. illi, sc. Pamphila.

603. tuo officio fueris functus. Cf. 464 note. The change of tense from *relevabis* to *fueris functus* has led Fleckeisen to read *relevaris*; but a similar change is found elsewhere, e. g. 980-1, Andr. 570.

604. dixti. Cf. 561 note. Note the hiatus accounted for by the punctuation.

607. inpotentiam, 'poverty,' ἀπαξ λεγόμενον in this sense. Cf. Xen. Oec. 20. 22, ἀδυναμία.

claudier. Cf. 200 note. This is the reading of A, for which Bentley conjectured *ludier*. But 'hindered' or 'balked of their rights' gives a fair sense, and is supported by Andr. 573, Eun. 164. The Calliopian MSS. give *neglegi*, which is an evident substitution for the more difficult *claudier*.

608. te ipsum, sc. Micio, the object of *purgare* being understood to be the recent conduct of Aeschinus.

ipsi, sc. Sostrata; cf. 598.

coram. Cf. 484 note.

placabilius est, 'is the better way to appease them.' Verbal adjectives in *-bilis* often have an active force in archaic Latin, e. g. Phor. 961 *id nosmet indicare placabilius est*, ib. 226, rarely in the Augustan period, e. g. Verg. G. 1. 93 *penetrabile frigus*.

ACT IV. SCENE 4.

Aeschinus has accidentally heard that Sostrata and Pamphila believe him to be false. He is deeply distressed, yet cannot tell them

the whole truth without betraying his brother's secret. At length he plucks up his courage and knocks at Sostrata's door.

For the Metres of this short *Canticum* see Introduction and table of Metres. The irregularity of the lines is intended to express the disturbed and conflicting feelings of the young man, and the predominance of iambic metres from 610-615 is suitable to his despondent mood.

610. *discrucior animi*. Cf. 355 note.

animi is a locative, like *humi*, *domi*, etc.: cf. Phor. 187, infra 655. *hocine obici*. Cf. 38 note.

611. *quid me faciam?* 'what I shall do with myself?' *Facere*, *fieri*, and *esse* are thus constructed with the abl. without a preposition, rarely with *de* and the abl. Cf. Andr. 614 *quid me faciam?* ib. 709 *quid me fiet?* Phor. 137 *quid te futurum est?* infra 996. When a Dat. is found in similar phrases it is a Dat. *commodi vel incommodi*, e. g. Andr. 143 *quid facias illi, qui dederit damnum aut malum?*

siet. Cf. 83 note.

615. *turba*, 'confusion,' 'entanglement,' 'coil,' often in this sense in Terence.

617. *anus*, sc. *Canthara*: *anus* is usually an elderly woman of the lower orders, *matrona* an elderly lady.

id . . . indicium fecit = *id indicavit*. Cf. 939.

619. *iam partus adsiet*. The interrogative particle is here omitted in an indirect question, as elsewhere in a direct question, e. g. 136.

620. *eone*, 'whether for that reason.'

abi, 'avaunt.' Cf. 220 note. Some editors punctuate *abi, abi: iam, Aeschine, satis . . .*

621. *dedisti verba*, 'you have played us false.'

623. *me reprehendi*, 'I restrained myself.'

624. *fieret palam*, sc. the matter. Such a change of the subject is common in conversational language.

625. *quod minime est opus*. Cf. 335 note.

626. *efferrī*, 'should get abroad.'

ac mitto, 'well, I put that aside.' Five of the Calliopian MSS. read *age* for *ac*.

potis est. Cf. 344 note.

ut ne = *ut non*. A negative result is similarly expressed by *ut ne* Andr. 699, Pl. Trin. 105, etc. Terence also uses *ut ne* = *ne* to express negative purpose, e. g. Andr. 259: so Cicero in Verr. 2. 4. 28 *nam rex celatum voluerat . . . ut ne multi illud ante perciperent oculis quam populus Romanus*, Lael. 42, 43, 60, 65, etc.

627. Aeschinus fears that Sostrata and Pamphila may not believe the story that he carried off the music-girl for his brother's sake.

ipsum id is acc. after *credant*.

629. *adeo*. Note the uses of *adeo*:

1. 'So far.'

(a) Of space, Phor. 55 *res adeo redit*.

(b) Of time, Andr. 660-2 *numquam destitit . . . Suadere, orare, usque adeo donec perpulit*.

(c) Of circumstance, Andr. 245 *adeon hominem esse invenustum aut infelicem quemquam, ut ego sum*.

2. As an intensive particle with

(a) pronouns, as here and 797 (common);

(b) adjectives or adverbs, 989 *nunc adeo (vûv γε)*;

(c) conjunctions, especially *ut*, infra 987;

(d) verbs, Andr. 759 *propera adeo puerum tollere*.

3. 'Moreover,' 'besides,' (rare).

The intensive use of *adeo* is not uncommon in Vergil, e.g. E. 4. 11 *teque adeo*, G. 1. 94 *multum adeo*, A. 3. 203 *tres adeo . . . soles*, 'three whole days.'

non me . . . Cf. 38 note.

630. *ut ut erat gesta*, 'however it had been done.'

631. *cessatum usque adhuc est*, 'it has been put off and off up to now.'

nunc porro, 'now from this moment.'

633. *perii!* 'ah me!'

pultare. Cf. 638 *pepulisti*, 264 note.

634. *aperite aliquis*, 'open, some one of you, . . .'

ACT IV. SCENE 5.

641. *istas*, sc. *pepuli*.

quod sciam. Cf. 296 note.

642. *ita*, 'just so.' Cf. 287 note.

643. Micio has been thus playing a part to discover if his adopted son has still the honourable instincts of a gentleman. Aeschinus feels how badly he has treated Micio in concealing all his love-affair from him, and blushes with shame. This is one of the most delicate touches in the play. Cf. Menan. ἐνυθριῶν πᾶς χρηστὸς εἶναι μοι δοκεῖ.

salva res est, 'it is all right.'

sodes. Cf. 517 note.

646. *advocatum*. The legal term 'advocate' is here used because the supposed proceeding was one enjoined by law; cf. 652, Pl. Trin. 1161.

647. *pauperculæ*. For the force of the diminutive termination see 566 note.

648. *ut opinor has non nosse te*. This construction is a mixture of

ut opinor, has non nosti, and opinor has non nosse te. Cf. Phor. 480-1
ut aibat De eius consilio sese velle facere nosse. Cf. 561 note.

649. *quid tum postea?* Cf. 529.

652. *huic leges cogunt nubere hanc.* Cf. Phor. 125-6 *lex est ut orbae qui sunt genere proxumi Eis nubant, et illos ducere eadem haec lex iubet.* Such girls were called ἐπίκληροι: cf. case of Ruth.

654. Miletī, a celebrated Ionian colony in Caria. A man might be an Athenian citizen, and so subject to Athenian law, though residing for the time in a colony.

655. *ita.* Cf. 287.

animo male est, 'I am distracted.' *Animo* is an abl.; cf. the locative *animi*; e. g. 610.

656. *quid illas censes, sc. dicere.*

nil enim. Cf. 168 note.

660. *nonne* is rarely used by Terence, who prefers *non* or *-ne*. Cf. 83, 94 notes.

post ea, i. e. after the events just mentioned by Micio. For *post ea* Bothe conjectured *poscere*, reading *videtur* with A. It would be a great improvement, but the MSS. are unanimous for *post ea*.

661. *an.* Cf. 136 note.

662. *quid illam ni*, by tmesis for *quidni illam*. Cf. 466 note.

665-6. *tandem.* Cf. 276 note.

animi depends on *quid*. 'What, pray, do you think will be the feelings of that wretched man?'

qui illa consuevit, so A, the other MSS. *qui cum illa consuevit*, against the metre. *Illa* is governed by the preposition in *consuevit*, but it must be admitted that the construction is very harsh and unusual.

667. *misere.* Cf. 522.

668. *praesentem*, so Servius (ad Aen. 4. 83), the MSS. *praesenti*, which seems impossible.

670. *qua ratione istuc?* 'how so?'

671. *auctor his rebus quis est?* 'who gave his consent to this?'

At a formal wedding the parents, guardians, and near relatives were present as *auctores*; cf. Cic. pro Clu. 5. 14 *nubit genero socrus, nullis auspiciibus, nullis auctoribus*.

672. *alienam*, 'another man's bride.' Pamphila, as an orphan, belonged by law to her next of kin. Cf. 652 note. *Aliena* may, however, merely mean 'an entire stranger.'

an sedere oportuit. Cf. 214 note. *Sedere*, 'sit idle.'

673. *tam grandem*, 'of such an age.' Cf. 930, Andr. 814 *grandiuscula*.

dum depends on *expectantem*.

hinc illinc, 'from heaven knows where.' '*Proverbialiter hinc illinc*,' Don.: the MSS. *huc illinc*.

676. *advorsumne*. Terence writes *-ne* where a later writer would put *num*.

677-8. *quid ista nostra*, sc. *refert*? 'what has the girl to do with us?' Cf. Phor. 800 *quid istuc nostra*? ib. 940.

679. Notice the change of metre as Micio drops the part which he has been playing, and speaks in his true character with real feeling.

681-3. 'May I deserve your love, while your life lasts, my father, no less sincerely than I am grieved to have been guilty of this fault, and am ashamed to see you!'

me tui pudet. The gen. after *pudet* is more often the person or thing of which one is ashamed, e.g. 391-2, but cf. Pl. Trin. 912 *deum me hercle atque hominum pudet*.

685. *tandem*. Cf. 276 note.

687. The second *magnum* is not found in the MSS., but it is necessary to the metre, and its omission would be a very natural error by a copyist; another instance of *Haplography*, cf. 443 note.

688. *cedo*, 'tell me.' Cf. 123.

689. *circumspexti . . . prospexti*. Cf. 561 note. 'Did you show any caution, or take any precaution?'

691. *qua resciscerem* depends, like *quid fieret? qua fieret?*, on *prospexti*, and should be translated before the clause *si te . . . proloqui*.

692. *quod quidem in te fuit*, 'as far indeed as in you lay.' Cf. 296 note.

695. 'I should hope that you will not be equally thoughtless of the rest of your affairs.'

socors is also found with the gen. in Tac. H. 3. 31.

696. *duces uxorem hanc*. No marriage was recognised as formally complete until the assent of the legal guardian was obtained.

697. *nunc ludis tu me?* so A. This requires a hiatus between *me* and *ego*; to avoid which most editors follow the later MSS., *num ludis tu nunc me* or *num ludis nunc tu me*. But see Introduction xxix.

698. *misere*. Cf. 522 note.

700. *quantum potest*. Cf. 350 note.

702. *perbenigne*, sc. *dicis*, 'you are very kind.' Cf. 393 note.

quid? used like *quid ais* (cf. 556 note), to arrest attention and introduce a new point.

703. *periit, abiit, navem ascendit*, so A; five Calliopian MSS. read *abiit, periit*, etc. But the order in A is not illogical. Micio's hypothetical Milesian being no longer wanted is summarily suppressed,

the words *abiit, navem ascendit*, being playfully added to give the farce a suitable ending. Translate, 'he is done with—gone, embarked.'

abi. Cf. 220 note. Some editors translate *abi* literally as in 699.

705. *quo.* The corresponding *eo* must be supplied before *magis*.

706. *quae opus sunt.* Cf. 335 note.

ut dixi, sc. in 699.

708. *morem gereret.* Cf. 214 note.

709. *hem* is here expressive of admiration and affection.

711. *sciens cavebo*, 'forewarned, forearmed.'

ACT IV. SCENE 6.

Demea returns from his wild-goose chase, furious at the trick which Syrus has played upon him.

713. *ut* is sometimes used by the comic writers, like *utinam*, to introduce imprecations; e.g. Eun. 302.

715. *perreptavi*, a word suited to the pace of an old man. 'I have trudged all over the town from end to end.'

717. *aibat.* Cf. 561 note. The MSS. read *aiebat*.

domi, i. e. at Micio's house.

718. *obsidere usque*, 'to sit on and on.'

ACT IV. SCENE 7.

Demea fiercely assails his brother about the newly-discovered relations of Pamphila and Aeschinus. Micio treats the matter with the utmost coolness. The young couple are to have quarters in his house, where even the music-girl is to be accommodated. Demea is reduced to helpless silence, in despair at his brother's infatuation.

720. *eccum ipsum.* Cf. 260 note.

722-3. *boni*, ironical; as in 476, 556.

DE. Nova, Capitalia, so the MSS. Several editors follow Bothe's conjecture, *MI. Ecce autem nova. DE. Capitalia.* But there is no reason to alter the MS. reading. Tr. 'unheard of, atrocious.'

723. *ohe iam!* *sc. desine.* 'Oh, that's enough:' a form of impatient or ironical remonstrance: cf. 769.

727. *non.* Cf. 94 note.

non insanis? We have a similar usage in colloquial language, 'to be mad'=to be beside oneself with anger.

malim quidem. All existing MSS. give these words to Micio. Donatus, however, mentions that some attribute them to Demea, and

this arrangement would yield an excellent sense: sc. *malim quidem te insanire*.

729. *scilicet*. Cf. 543 note, 751.

730. *enim*. Cf. 168 note.

fert, 'suggests,' 'requires.' Cf. 53, 839, Andr. 832 *incepti dum res tetulit: nunc non fert*.

731. *illinc huc*, i. e. from her house to mine.

732. *istocine*. The strengthening affix *-ce*, joined with the interrogative particle *-ne*, is thus written; cf. 758. It is especially used by Terence in indignant questions or exclamations.

oportet, sc. *feri*.

quid faciam amplius? Micio comically pretends that Demea is blaming him for not doing enough, instead of too much.

733. *dolet*. Cf. 272 note.

734. *hominis* = 'human,' in 736 'humane.' Cf. 107 note.

735. *fiunt nuptiae*, 'their wedding is being arranged.' The secret and informal marriage of Aeschinus and Pamphila was to be ratified by a public and legal ceremonial.

737. For omission of the interrogative particle see 136 note.

738. *quom non queo*. This is a good instance of the way in which the temporal sense of *quom* passes into the causal. Cf. 139 note.

739. *quasi quom*, very rarely found thus together.

ludas tesseris. The same comparison is used by Alexis, a poet of the Middle Comedy, who died at Athens about 285 B. C.,

τοιοῦτο τὸ ζῆν ἐστὶν ὥσπερ οἱ κύβοι.

Plato, Rep. 10. 604 C anticipates Terence in his application of the figure, ὥσπερ ἐν πῳσει κύβαν πρὸς τὰ πεπτωκότα τίθεσθαι τὰ ἑαυτοῦ πράγματα, ὅπη ὁ λόγος αἰρεῖ βέλτιστ' ἂν ἔχειν. Three dice, numbered like our own, were thrown from a *fritillus*. *Tali* (ἀστράγαλοι), were knuckle-bones, originally played as with us, but afterwards numbered on four sides and thrown like dice, but five at a time. The best throw with *tesserae* was three sixes (cf. Aesch. Ag. 33), with *tali* when all turned up different (*iactus Veneris*).

740. *opus est iactu*. Cf. 335 note.

741. *arte ut corrigas*. Cf. Hor. Sat. 2. 8. 84 *Nasidienne, redis mutatae frontis, ut arte Emendaturus fortunam*. *Corrigas*, 'manipulate,' *corrector*, 'fine manipulator!'

743. *quantum potest*. Cf. 350 note.

744. *gratiis*, in later Latin *gratis*.

745. *neque est*, sc. *abicienda*.

746. *pro divom fidem*, sc. *imploro*. The interjection *pro* does not affect the case of the word before which it stands. Cf. 111.

749. *ita me di ament*, 'so help me heaven.'
ut, 'when.'

750. *facturum credo*, *te* omitted. Cf. 77 note.
quicum = *quacum*. Cf. 179 note.

cantites. This passage seems to allude to Roman customs and feeling rather than Greek. At Athens music and dancing were a regular part of education, and were commonly practised in every-day life. At Rome such frivolities were left to slaves, to be performed for the amusement of their masters. So strong was the Roman prejudice against dancing, except in certain religious ceremonies, that Cicero (pro Mur. 6) writes, *nemo fere saltat sobrius, nisi forte insanit*. Demea's sneers, therefore, would have fallen rather flat upon a Greek audience, but such conduct in the head of a Roman house would have been considered an indecent outrage of propriety; and when even this taunt fails to touch Micio's sense of shame, we can well understand Demea, in his utter despair and disgust, really thinking his brother to be out of his right mind. Cf. 761 *senex delirans*. On the above supposition, we have here perhaps the most distinctly Roman allusion in any of Terence's plays. See Introduction xvi.

752. *restim ductans*. A rope-dance is mentioned by Livy 27. 35. § 14 *in foro pompa constitit: per manus recte data virgines sonum vocis pulsu pedum modulantes incesserunt*. Demea represents Micio as leader of such a dance.

probe. A form of assent. Cf. 543.

754. *pudent*. Cf. 84 note.

757. *hos*, masculine, because Hegio is included.

convenio . . . redeo. Cf. 128 note.

761. *Salus*, daughter of Aesculapius. Abstraction and personification were the special characteristics of Roman religion. In other words, the Romans personified qualities, natural phenomena, etc., and then worshipped them as gods. See Mommsen, vol. i. c. xii.

ACT IV. SCENE 8. [ACT V. SCENE 1.]

Demea's anger and disgust are still further increased by the insolence of Syrus, who comes out of the house more than half drunk.

At this point in the MSS. begins Act V,—a dramatic impossibility. Some division of a play into Acts was known to Terence, cf. Hec. Prol. 31 *primo actu placeo*, and is referred to by Horace, Cicero, etc.: but the existing arrangement was the work of later editors, and in this case was made with manifest reference to an equal division of the remaining lines between Acts IV and V, the action of the play being

ignored. If the Play be split up into Acts at all, the natural commencement of Act V is at line 855, and in this edition the Acts and Scenes have been numbered accordingly, though, for convenience of reference, the old notation has been preserved in brackets.

763. edepol. Cf. 289 note.

Syrisce, an endearing diminutive.

764. munus administrasti tuom, 'you have done your duty.' We have a similar colloquial use of the phrase with reference to eating and drinking.

765. abi. Cf. 220. It is here expressive of satisfaction.

765. prodeambulare, ἀπαξ λεγόμενον. Wagner conjectures *prodambulare*, on the analogy of *prodesse*, *prodire*.

lubuit. Augustan writers nearly always use *libitum* or *lubitum est* as the perf. of this word, and all the Calliopian MSS. here give *libitum est*.

sis = *si vis*. Cf. 517 note.

768. quid fit? 'how goes it?'

769. ohe iam. Cf. 723.

verba fundis? 'you spouting here?' Cf. 433-4.

sapientia (cf. 394), 'wiseacre.'

770. dis = *dives*. The contracted form is very rare in the nom. sing., but common in other cases.

771. tuam rem constabilisses, 'you would have put your fortune on a firm footing.'

exemplo is Bentley's suggestion for the corrupt reading of A, *exempla*; other MSS. have *exemplum*.

775. nollem exitum, sc. *esse a me*. Cf. 165 note. Of course *exitum* is here used impersonally.

ACT IV. SCENE 9. [ACT V. SCENE 2.]

A slave sent by Ctesipho comes to summon Syrus. Demea catches the name, and, in spite of Syrus' opposition, rushes into the house.

777. quid Ctesiphonem hic narrat? 'What does he say of Ctesipho?' Note this use of *narro*.

779. parasitaster, ἀπαξ λεγόμενον, a diminutive of contempt.

paululus is similarly used by Livy to express smallness of stature. Cf. 35. 11. § 7 *equi hominesque paululi et graciles*. Translate, 'a miserable little scrap of a hanger-on.'

780. nostin? iam scibo. 'Do you know him? I will soon find it all out.' *nosse* = Fr. *connaître*, *scire* = *savoir*. Cf. 360 note.

781. abstines. Cf. 128 note.

mastigia, 'you scoundrel;' a common term of abuse in Plautus, not used elsewhere by Terence. Gr. *μαστιγίας*. Cf. *verbero*.

782. cerebrum dispergam. Cf. 317.

783. commissatorem, acc. of exclamation.

785. dum. Cf. 196 note.

interea is pleonastic after *dum*.

786. villi, *ἅπαξ λεγόμενον*, contracted from *vinulum*, a diminutive of *vinum*. It is a partitive gen. after *hoc*, 'this little drop of wine.' Cf. 870.

ACT IV. SCENE 10. [ACT V. SCENE 3.]

Micio encounters Demea half frantic at the discovery that it is Ctesipho who is in love with the music-girl. Micio with great difficulty calms him down, and extracts an ungracious consent to be present at the marriage ceremonies of Aeschinus and Pamphila.

788. ubi vis, temporal, 'whenever you wish.'

quisnam. Cf. 168 note.

a me, 'at my house.' Cf. Andr. 226 *sed Mysis ab ea egreditur*.

pepulit, rarely used of a person coming out. Cf. 264 note.

789. quid faciam? quid agam? These expressions are not quite synonymous: *quid faciam?* 'what act am I to do?' *quid agam?* 'what measures am I to adopt?' The former refers to the physical act; the latter includes the mental conception.

790. em tibi. Cf. 537.

791. ilicet, 'the game is up,' i.e. the secret about Ctesipho is out. *ilicet* = *ire licet* was the formula of dismissal from an assembly, funeral, or other ceremonial gathering; see Conington's note on Verg. A. 6. 231. Thence, 'let us be gone,' 'all is over.' Cf. Phor. 208 *ilicet: quid hic conterimus operam frustra?* Eun. 55 *actum est, ilicet, peristi*. The later MSS., except D, which has *licet*, read *scilicet*, which most editors connect with *id nunc clamat*.

792. paratae lites, 'we are in for a row.' Cf. Phor. 133 *mihi paratae lites*. Ctesipho would naturally be the principal object of Demea's rage, though Micio and Aeschinus would come in for their share.

succurrendum est, 'I must to the rescue.'

793. nostrum liberum, gen. plur. Cf. 411.

796. rem ipsam putemus, 'let us look into the case on its merits.' *Putare* = 'to reckon accounts,' thence 'to investigate,' 'to think over.'

797. *ex te adeo est ortum*, 'it was from you yourself that the proposal came.' Cf. 629 note. For the proposal in question see 129-132.

799. *recipis*, 'harbour.' Cf. Cic. Mil. 19. 50 *praedarum receptor*.

800. *num qui*. Cf. 179 note.

801. The order is *num qui minus aequom est idem ius mihi (tecum) esse quod mecum est tibi?* 'Is it in any way less just ...'

802. *ne cura*. Cf. 279 note.

803. *verbum*, 'proverb.' Cf. Andr. 426 *verum illud verbum est, volgo quod dici solet*.

804. *communia* ... *omnia*, Gr. κοινὰ τὰ τῶν φίλων, said to be a Pythagorean maxim. It is quoted in Latin by Cicero de Off. 1. 16. 51; in Greek by Plato Lysis, 207 C, Aristotle Eth. Nic. 8. 9. 1, Martial, 2. 43. 1 and 16.

806. *ausculta paucis*, sc. *verbis*. The analogy of Andr. 29 *paucis te volo*, Pl. Trin. 963 *te tribus verbis volo*, etc., makes it more probable that *paucis* is here an ablative than a dative. The same phrase occurs Andr. 536.

807. *sumptum*, attracted into the case of the relative. This 'inverse attraction' is not uncommon in Terence when the antecedent is placed in the relative clause, e.g. Andr. 3, ib. 26.

808. *hoc* is object of *cogites*.

809. *pro re tollebas tua*, 'you were bringing up according to your means.' At Rome it was the custom to lay a new-born infant at the feet of its father, who raised it in his arms if he wished to acknowledge it. Hence *tollere* = (a) to acknowledge as one's child, (b) to bring up as one's child. Cf. Andr. 219 *quidquid peperisset, decreverunt tollere*.

812. *antiquam*. Cf. 442 note, Andr. 817.

obtine, 'keep to.' Note that *obtinere* = *adipisci*, 'to obtain,' is not found before Cicero, and is not at all common in any writer.

813. *conserva, quaere, parce*, 'hoard, scrape, and save.'

814. *gloriam tu istam obtine*: so A and D (first hand). If the reading be correct the awkward repetition of *obtainere*, 812 and 814, as of *bene facis* 601 and 604, are almost the only instances of careless writing in this most polished of Terence's plays.

815. *mea* ... *utantur*. Terence elsewhere constructs *utor* with an ablative, but *abutor* with an accusative. Cf. 464 note. Here the acc. might be due to 'inverse attraction.'

evenere, 'has come in to them.'

816. *de summa nil decedit*, 'there is no diminution of your capital.' Calliopian MSS. *decedet*.

hinc, i.e. from my fortune.

817. *de lucro*, 'as clear gain.' The preposition *de* often signifies the whole from which a part is taken.

819. *dempseris*. Cf. 127 note.

820. *mitto rem*, 'I do not mind about the money.'

consuetudinem, 'morals,' with special reference to the company they keep.

ipsorum. **A** alone has *amborum*. The contrast with *rem* makes *ipsorum* so much more forcible that the text has followed the later MSS. and Donatus.

821. *istuc ibam*, 'I was coming to that point.'

822-3. The order is *ex quibus* (*duo quom idem faciunt*) *coniectura facile fit saepe ut possis dicere*.

825. *quo*. Cf. 270.

827. *eos*, omitted in **A**, is inserted on the authority of the other MSS. because (1) the ellipse would be awkward, (2) the copyist of **A** was rather prone to omit small words, e. g. 826 *in*, (3) the same combination of letters occurring in *VIDEOSAPERE* his eye might very easily be deceived. Cf. 443 note.

in loco. Cf. 216 note.

828. *scire est*, so all MSS. except **A** by error *SCIREET*. It is a Graecism, natural enough to one translating *ἔστι γινῶναι* or some such phrase. Translate, 'one can see.' *Est* = 'it is possible' is not uncommon in the Augustan poets, e. g. Horace Sat. 1. 5. 87 *quod versu dicere non est*, Verg. G. 4. 447 *neque est te fallere quicquam*. Many editors, following Lachmann, alter *scire est* here to *scires*, *seiris* (for *siveris*), or *sciris*, and Heaut. 192 *credere est* to *crederes*.

liberum. Cf. 57 note.

830. *redducas*. There is little doubt that this was the correct spelling in early Latin. Lucretius lengthens the first syllable, and the double *d* often appears in MSS., e. g. here in **D**, Hec. 605 in **A**.

at enim. Cf. 168 note.

ab re, 'in money matters:' *ab* denotes here, as often, the direction from which the matter in question is viewed. Cf. *a fronte*, *a tergo*, etc.

835-6. *quod*, 'wherein.' Cf. 162 note.

ne . . . modo, 'only take care lest . . .'

nimum strengthens *bonae*, 'those exceedingly fine arguments of yours.'

tae istae. The addition of *istae* emphasises *tae*, and gives moreover a contemptuous turn to the sentence.

837. *tuos iste animus aequos*, 'that unruffled disposition of yours.'

838. *istaec*, 'those fears.'

839. *exporge* = *exporrigere*, 'smooth the wrinkles,' 'unruffle.'

fert, 730 note.

841. *cum primo luci*. In old Latin *luce*, *luci*, and *lucu* are all found as ablatives or locatives of *lux*, which before the Augustan period was either masculine or feminine.

de nocte, 'by night:' *de* indicating the time from which the action dates. Cf. 965 *de die*.

843. *pugnaveris*, a colloquial expression explained by Donatus as *magnam rem feceris*. 'You'll have won the day.' Cf. Pl. Epid. 3. 4. 57 *homo es, pugnavisti*. The fut. perf. accurately expresses the result which follows the fut. simple *abstraham*.

844. *illi = illic*. Cf. 116 note.

845. *videro*. Cf. 127 note.

846-7. The order is *Atque ibi faxo (ut) sit coquendo et molendo plena favillae, fumi ac pollinis*.

faxo. Cf. 209 note.

852. *sies*, a causal subjunctive. Cf. 83 note.

853. *ego sentio*, 'I have some feelings.'

854. Notice that *I* is elided, and that *rei* in both cases is made monosyllabic by synizesis and then suffers elision. See Introduction on Metres xxviii, xxix.

ACT V. SCENE I [4].

Demea reflects on the practical results of his own and his brother's manner of life. He sees that it is pleasanter to be affable and liberal than morose and parsimonious, and resolves to turn over a new leaf. But if he has erred in being too stern, so has Micio in being too complaisant. Therefore Demea undertakes a practical demonstration of his brother's failings by an extravagant travesty of his easy-going principles.

855. The assumption by Demea of a lighter character is reflected in the metre by the change from iambs to trochaics.

numquam . . ., etc. 'No one has ever had a rule of life so well thought out.'

subducta, lit. 'calculated.' *Subducere rationem* = to cast up an account by subtracting the debit from the credit total. Cf. Pl. Capt. 192 *subducam ratiunculam*: often in Cicero.

ita qualifies the whole sentence, not merely *bene*, as then *tam* would have been used.

857. *ut . . . nescias*, 'so that you find yourself ignorant of.' This clause expresses the general result of the teachings of experience as set forth in 855-7, and does not depend immediately on *moneat*, which, in the sense of 'warning that you do not know,' would of course be followed by an infinitive, not by *ut* with a subjunctive.

scisse, so **A**, the other MSS. *scire*: but the perf. gives a good sense, 'which you may imagine that you have understood.'

860. *prope iam excurso spatio*, 'when now my course is almost run.' This metaphor from the race-course as applied to life is found in many authors, ancient and modern.

861. *facilitate*, 'affability.'

864. *nulli laedere os*, 'to affront no-one to his face,' 'to tread on no one's corns.' The infinitives here are historic, as in the parallel passage *Andr.* 62 seqq. Cf. 45.

866. *tristis*, 'surlly.' Cf. 79 note, *Cic. de Sen.* § 65.

tenax, sc. *rei*, 'close-fisted.'

The original of the line is in Menander,

ἐγὼ δ' ἀγροῦκος, ἐργάτης, σκυθρός, πικρός,
φειδωλός.

867. *ibi*, sc. *in matrimonio*. The troubles of the married man were made the subject of frequent jests on the Roman stage. Cf. 28-34, 43-4, and especially the character of Nausistrata in the *Phormio*.

868. *heia autem*, 'but heigh-ho: ' probably meant as a translation of ἀλλ' εἴα. The Latin interjection is more elastic than the Greek. For while εἴα is confined to stimulating exclamations, 'come,' 'up,' 'away,' etc., *heia*, also written *eia*, may express joy, surprise, admiration, strong affirmation, ironical doubt, weariness, as here, and so on.

870. *exacta aetate*, 'at the end of my life.'

fructi. In Old Latin the Gen. of U-stems ended in *-uos*. A form in *-uis* once occurs in Terence, *Heaut.* 287 *anuis*, but the Gen. in *-i*, as though from an O-stem, is common. Only the form in *-ūs* is used by Augustan authors, but Ennius, Lucretius, Plautus, and Terence employ both forms side by side. We find in Terence *adventi*, *domi*, *fructi*, *ornati*, *quaesti*, *tumulti*. Neither Plautus nor Terence ever write *domūs* as the genitive. With *hoc fructi* compare *hoc villi* 786.

871. *patria*. Cf. 74 note.

potitur. In Terence *potior* is found three times constructed with an accusative, once with an ablative; cf. 876, *Phor.* 469, 830: in Plautus with the acc., abl., or gen. Ovid *Her.* 14. 113 once writes *potitur*, otherwise the *i* is always found short.

872. *illi credunt . . .* Demea ignores the fact, which possibly Micio's nonchalance may have concealed from him, that Aeschinus kept his relations with Pamphila a profound secret from his adopted father.

874. *illum ut vivat optant* = *ut ille vivat optant*. Donatus notices this as an archaism.

875. *eductos*. Cf. 48 note.

877. *possiem* = *possim*. Cf. 83 note.

878. *quando hoc provocat*, 'since he (sc. Micio) challenges me to it.' Cf. *προκαλεῖσθαι*.

hoc, archaic for *huc*, as *istoc* and *istuc*. *Hoc* = *huc* is not uncommon in Plautus, is used also by Terence Eun. 394, 501, and by Vergil A. 8. 423.

879. *magni fieri*, 'to be made much of.' The Calliopian MSS. give *magni pendi*.

880. *posteriores*, sc. *partes*, 'I will not play second fiddle.' Cf. Hor. Sat. I. 9. 46 *posset qui ferre secundas*.

881. *deerit*, sc. *res*, 'the property will not stand it.' Demea's natural parsimony reasserts itself for a moment; but he consoles himself with the reflection that the money will last for his time.

ACT V. SCENE 2 [5].

Demea at once begins to practise his new affability on Syrus.

883. *quid fit? quid agitur?* Cf. 266 note.

886. *servom haud inliberalem*, 'by no means a bad slave.' Cf. Andr. 38 *propterea quod servibas liberaliter*; supra 57 note.

887. *lubens bene faxim*, 'I should be delighted to do you a good turn.' For *faxim* cf. 209 note.

atqui, etc. This asseveration is drawn forth by the manifest incredulity of Syrus.

ACT V. SCENE 3 [6].

Demea continues his clumsy compliments to Geta.

889. *huc ad hos proviso*, 'I am coming to these gentlemen out here (*pointing*) to see.' Cf. 549.

891. *qui vocare?* 'What is your name?' *Qui* is abl. = *quo nomine*. Cf. 179 note.

893. *servos spectatus satis*, 'a slave of proved fidelity.' Notice the alliteration.

895. *si quid usus venerit*, 'if any opportunity occurs:' *si quid* being used adverbially, 'if at all.'

896. *lubens bene faxim*. Notice Demea's poverty of polite phrases. Cf. 887.

meditor. Cf. 195 note.

897. *quom*. Cf. 39 note.

898. *primulum*. Cf. 289 note. Notice the alliteration.

ACT V. SCENE 4 [7].

Demea electrifies Aeschinus by hurrying on the marriage preparations, and by professions of lavish cordiality towards Sostrata and her household.

899. occidunt me, 'they weary me to death.'

equidem, so A, the other MSS. *quidem*. *Equidem* is compounded of the particle *e*, which we also find in *ecastor* and *edepol*. It does not stand for *ego quidem*, and is sometimes found with the second or third person, though more common with the first. Cf. Eun. 956 *atque equidem orante, ut ne id faceret, Thaïde*. Ritschl expressed a strong opinion (Prol. 76 sqq.) that it was only used with the first person in Plautus, but has since retracted; see his note on Pl. Trin. 352, published at Leipsic, 1871.

sanctas, 'ceremonious.'

901. tu hic eras? 'were you here?' i.e. when I made my last remark. In English we should more naturally use the present; the imperfect here may be an imitation of the so-called 'immediate' aorist in Greek.

905. hymenaeum, 'the nuptial song.' Songs were sung by hired musicians during the wedding ceremonies, and after their conclusion at the door of the bridal chamber; these latter being called *Epithalamia*. Cf. Catul. 62. 5.

906. vin = *visne*. Cf. 969.

missa haec face, 'away with these things.' This is a common phrase in Terence, e. g. 991, Andr. 680, 833.

face. Cf. 241 note.

907. turbas, i. e. the wedding procession, which escorted the bride to her husband's house.

lampadas, referring to the torch of thorn or pine-wood carried by a boy in the procession, and to the illumination of the house at the wedding-feast.

908. This line shows that Micio and Sostrata were supposed to be occupying adjoining houses in the same street.

909. quantum potest. Cf. 350.

hac, sc. *via*, as in 921.

910. traduce. Cf. 241 note.

911. lepidissime, 'most charming.' Cf. 966.

euge, 'bravo;' Gr. εὖγε.

913. quid mea, sc. *refert*? Cf. 881.

914-5. iube . . . minas, 'bid that nabob pay down twenty minae on the spot.'

iube . . . dinumeret. Both Plautus and Terence sometimes construct *iubere* with the subjunctive. e. g. Eun. 691, Heaut. 737.

ille Babylo, i. e. Micio. The luxury and extravagance of Babylonians seem to have been proverbial, and Demea gives his brother this nick-name on account of his prodigality. Twenty minae had been the sum already paid by Micio for the music-girl (cf. 191, 369); Demea now, with mischievous glee, bids him disburse the like amount for the expenses of the wedding. Babylo is ἄπαξ λεγόμενον. Some have thought Babylo to be a steward of Micio or Demea; but the presence of *ille* puts this out of the question. Cf. Heaut. 452 *Satrapa si siet amator*.

Line 914 is the last now legible in A. Of the three last leaves only the margins with some isolated letters remain.

916. dirue, sc. *maceriam*. Cf. 908.

917. tu illas abi et traduce = *tu abi et illas traduce*, a case of *hyperbaton* or σύγχυσις.

918. quom te video. Cf. 139 note.

919. ex animo. Cf. 72 note.

factum velle. Cf. 165 *nollem factum*. Translate, 'since I see that you befriend our family so heartily.' Cf. Phor. 787.

dignos, i. e. the family.

921. hac, sc. *via*. Cf. 909.

922. nil enim. Cf. 168 note.

ACT V. SCENE 5 [8].

Micio has found Syrus pulling down the garden-wall, by Demea's order, as the slave alleges. In utter astonishment he comes out to discover what it all means. Demea at once shows how enlarged his views have become. He insists that his bachelor brother must marry Sostrata and reward Hegio by the present of a nice little farm, and, backed up by Aeschinus, actually extorts a reluctant consent from the bewildered Micio.

925. ego vero iubeo = καὶ δὴ κελεύω, 'Yes, I do order it.'

928. nobis decet. Cf. 491 note.

931. parere . . . non potest. Demea would not have urged the match, had there been any chance of children to inherit Micio's property instead of Aeschinus.

iam diu haec per annos non potest. For this use of the present compare the French idiom, '*depuis longtemps elle ne peut pas. . .*'

934. autem. Cf. 185 note, 935.

ineptis. Terence only uses the verb here and in Phor. 420.

si tu sis homo. Cf. 107 note.

935. asine. Cf. Heaut. 877 *quae sunt dicta in stulto, caudex, stipes, asinus, plumbeus*. . . .

937. aufer. The exact meaning of this word cannot be certainly determined. Donatus says *aufer vel te vel manum*, i.e. either 'away with you,' or 'hands off.' The latter interpretation is dramatically probable, as may be seen from the stage directions. On the other hand *aufer te* is used twice by Plautus, while *aufer manum* is not found elsewhere. Either *te* or *manum* is more probable than *nugas*, as suggested by Lewis and Short.

da veniam, 'grant this favour,' as in 942, and frequently.

939. estis auctores = *suadetis*, and so is followed by an acc. as though the phrase were really transitive. Cf. Pl. Poen. 1. 3. 1 *quid nunc mihi es auctor, Milphio?* supra 617.

940. promisti. Cf. 561 note.

de te is much more forcible than *de tuo*, seeing that Aeschinus had been liberal enough, according to his own account, to offer Micio himself to Sostrata.

942. omittitis Cf. 128 note.

943. vis, 'downright violence.'

age, prolixē, 'come, be generous.' *Prolixē*, an adverb.

946-7. Both the readings and the distribution of the words among the speakers are uncertain. The text keeps as closely as possible to the MSS. In 946 *confit* is admitted for *fit* on the authority of Donatus, an additional syllable being necessary for the metre. In 947 *cognatus* and *his est* have been transposed for the same reasons. No MS. marks a change of speaker before *merito* or *quid nunc* or *Hegio*. All MSS. assign *verum quid*, etc. to Demea. Bentley conjectured,

DE. *Merito tuote amo; verum*—MI. *Quid?* DE. *Ego dicam, hoc cum fit quod volo.*

MI. *Quid nunc? quid restat?* DE. *Hegio hic est his cognatus proximus.*

He has been followed with some variations by many editors, but the text of the MSS. gives a very good sense. With *quid nunc* understand *est*.

948. adfinis, sc. by the marriage of Pamphila and Aeschinus.

nos facere decet. Cf. 491 note.

949. agelli paululum, 'a little bit of a farm.' Here and in 650 most editors alter the MSS. reading *paululum* to *paulum* on account of the roughness of the metre.

locitas foras, 'you often let.' The frequentative termina-

tion probably implies that the farm in question was so poor that no tenant stopped on it long.

950. *qui*. Cf. 179 note. 'Let us allow him to have the use of it.'
autem. Cf. 185 note.

951. *huic*, i. e. Pamphila. Demea points to Sostrata's house.

952. *non* = *nonne*. Cf. 94 note. 'Do I not now appropriate that saying which . . .' Or *non meum* may be closely connected, 'That saying is none of mine which . . .' This, however, makes *facio* difficult.

953. *dixti*. Cf. 561 note.

dudum, 'just now,' i. e. 833-4. *Dudum* can also mean 'some time ago.' In Pl. Trin. 608 *quam dudum* = 'how long ago.' Cf. Phor. 459 *incertior sum multo quam dudum*.

954. *senecta*. This form is ἀπαξ λεγόμενον in Terence, but is often found in Plautus alongside of *senectus*. It is probably an adjective agreeing with *aetas*, which is frequently expressed in the phrase *senecta aetate*.

956. *quid istic*? Cf. 133 note. The MSS. give *istuc*, but the phrase is so common that the change is justified.

956-7. As these verses stand in the MSS. they are *senarii*. As 934-955 and 958 are *octonarii* (iambic), some editors assume *lacunae* in 956-7.

958. *suo sibi gladio hunc iugulo*, 'I hoist him with his own petard.' *Sibi* throws additional emphasis on *suo*, 'his own particular.' Cf. Cic. Phil. 2. 37. § 96 *prius quam tu suum sibi venderes, ipse posedit*. For a scene ending with a broken line see 81 note.

ACT V. SCENE 6 [9].

Demea completes the discomfiture of Micio by prevailing on him to manumit Syrus and his wife, besides advancing them money to make a start in life on their own account. His bewildered brother appeals to him for an explanation, whereupon Demea, in his true character, points the moral of the Play and the curtain falls¹.

959. *frugi homo* 's, 'you are a useful fellow.'

frugi is really a *dativus commodi* of the obsolete *frux*. Practically it is used as an indeclinable adjective, in Terence applied usually to slaves. Cf. 982.

960. The order is *iudico aequom esse Syrum fieri liberum*.

¹ In Roman theatres the curtain was lowered (*aulaea premere*) to the floor or perhaps drawn under the stage at the commencement of a play, and raised again at the conclusion (*aulaea tollere*). Cf. Hor. Ep. 2. 1. 189 *quattuor aut plures aulaea premuntur in horas*, Verg. G. 3. 25 *purpurea intexti tollant aulaea Britanni*.

962. usque a pueris; cf. 41 *iam inde ab adolescentia*. Syrus was the *παῖδαργός*.

963. quae potui. Cf. 423 note.

964. haec, nom. in apposition to the following infinitives, repeated in 966.

obsonare cum fide, 'to be a trusty caterer.'

965. de die, 'at noon.' Cf. 841 *de nocte*. To dine early was a sign of luxury and dissipation. Cf. Liv. 23. 8. The usual hour for *cena* was 3.0 p.m.

966. lepidum caput. Cf. 261, 911.

968. alii, sc. *servi*.

969. hic, i. e. Aeschinus.

vin. Cf. 906.

972. perpetuom, 'complete,' lit. without a break in it.

973. Phrygiam. It was customary at Rome to name slaves according to their nationality, e. g. Syrus, Geta, etc.

uxorem. Strictly speaking she was a *contubernalis* not *uxor*, as the marriage of a slave was not recognised by law either at Athens or Rome.

974. tuo, sc. Demea; huius, sc. Aeschinus.

976. emitti, sc. *manu*, 'that she should be freed.'

979. processisti pulchre, 'you have got on finely.'

980. tuom officium, i. e. as *Patronus*.

prae manu, 'in hand.'

981. dederis. A double protasis with the verbs in different tenses, as here, is rare, though each tense is the natural one in its own clause.

unde utatur, '*de quo usum fructum capiat*' (Donat.), 'to live upon.'

istoc vilius, sc. *dabo*, 'less than that,' snapping his fingers, or making some equivalent gesture.

982. frugi homo est. Cf. 959.

983. festivissime. Cf. 261, 986.

985. prolubium [*pro-lubet*], 'whim,' a word not found in any classical author. This line is apparently adapted from a verse of Caecilius,

Quod prolubium, quae voluptas, quae te lactat largitas?

A very early variant is *proluvium*, explained by Nonius as 'extravagance' (*profusio*), found in B C² D G and read by Donatus, Nonius, and Servius. *Proluvium* is certainly easier than *prolubium* in this context, but the parallel passage in Caecilius is too close to be disregarded, especially when we consider that *prolubium* might easily be turned into *proluvium*, while the reverse could hardly take place. Translate, 'what means this new whim of yours, this sudden liberality?'

986. *quod . . . putant.* This clause is explanatory of *id.* Translate, 'your reputation with your nephews for good-nature and good-fellowship.'

987. *ex vera vita*, 'from integrity of life.' This sense of *verus* is not rare; cf. Andr. 629 *ah! id est verum?* Cic Leg. 2. 5. 11 *quod est rectum verum quoque est.*

adeo. Cf. 629 note, 989.

989. *vobis . . . Aeschine.* Cf. Verg. A. 1. 140 *vestras, Eure, domos*, 9. 525 *Vos, O Calliope. . .* The figure by which all are understood though only one is mentioned is called *Synecdoche*, Roby, § 950.

990. *iusta iniusta*, adverbial acc., *vobis* being understood after *obsequor*. Translate, 'because I do not humour you in absolutely everything in every way, right or wrong.'

991. *missa facio*, 'I wash my hands of it.' Cf. 906 note.

quod vobis lubet. This verb is not rare with a neuter pronoun as Nominative in Plautus and Terence.

992-5. Translate, 'but if in those things wherein youth makes you short-sighted, over-eager, and thoughtless, you rather choose to have reproof, correction, and indulgence at the proper times, here am I at your service.'

The MSS. insert *me* after *corrigeret*. This is almost certainly a gloss, as it not only spoils the metre, but also the climax *ecce me*. The infinitives *reprehendere*, etc., grammatically require an acc. *aliquem* to be understood before them; but this was perhaps intentionally omitted in order to make the expression as impersonal as possible.

obsecundare in loco. Cf. 216 note. Heaut. 827.

996. *quid facto opus est.* Cf. 195, 335 notes.

997. *habeat, sc. psaltriam.*

Cantor. In all Terence's plays ω is inserted before the final *plaudite*. In some MSS. the actors are designated by A, B, etc. in the order of their appearance on the stage, and ω would therefore naturally indicate the last speaker. It is probable that this speaker was not one of the *dramatis personae*. Horace calls him *Cantor*, A. P. 155 :

Si plausoris eges aulaea manentis, et usque

Sessuri donec Cantor 'vos plaudite' dicat.

Very likely the *Cantor* was the performer introduced by Livius Andronicus, Liv. 7. 2, who sang the lyrical *cantica*.

Bentley conjectured ω to be a corruption of CA = *Cantor*, but the above theory is more plausible. It is to be noted however that Cic. pro Sext. 55, § 118 uses *cantores* as = *histriones*.

INDEX TO NOTES.

References are to the number of the lines. Words distinguished by an asterisk are ἀπαξ λεγόμενα. When the same word has been noted more than once, but in different case, person, tense, etc., the references will be found under the form which occurs first; and when the same point occurs several times references are given in the place where it is first noted.

A.

a me, 788.
a villa mercennarium, 541.
ab re, 830.
abduce, 482.
abi, 220, 703.
Ablative of quality, 161, 442.
abripiere, 181.
abs, 254.
absolvitote, 282.
Accusative and Infinitive (in exclamations), etc., 38.
— (*of exclamation*), 304, 783.
— (*of specification*), 162.
ad Dianae, 582.
Adelphoe, note on Title.
adeo, 629.
adnumeravit, 369.
adsentandi, 270.
adsero manu, 194.
advocatum, 646.
Aemilio Paulo, note on Title.
aequanimitas, 24.
Affirmative phrases, 287, 543.
age, 271.
aibas, 561.
alienam, 672.
aliquoi rei, 358.
Alliteration, 1, 11, 134, 160, 182, 211-2, 322, 335, 490, 893, 898.
Ambivius Turpio, note on Title.
an, 136.

angiportum, 576.
animam recipe, 324.
animi, 610.
animo obsequi, 33.
antiqua, 442.
anulus, 347.
anus, 646.
articulo, 229.
Assonance, 57, 127, 160, 211-2, 322.
atque (*adversative*), 40.
Attraction (inverse), 807.
auctor, 671.
auctores estis (*with Accusative*), 939.
aufer, 937.
auferent, 454.
aut, 396.
autem, 185.
auxili, 300.
auxiliarier, 273.

B.

*Babylo, 914.
bellissimum, 590.
-bilis (*adjectives in*), 608.
bonus, 476.

C.

cantites, 750.
Cantor, 997.
capite in terram statuerem, 316.

captus, 480.
 caput, 568.
 cautio, 421.
 cave dixeris, 458.
 cedo, 123.
 clam, 71.
 clanculum, 52.
 Claudī, note on Title.
 claudier, 607.
 coeperet, 397.
 Commorientis, 7.
 compos animi, 310.
 constabilisses, 771.
 consuevit, 666.
 consulis, 127.
 'Contamination,' 5, 10, heading to
 Act ii. sc. 1.
 contra, 44, 50.
 conveniunt, 59.
 coram, 484.
 credo (*parenthetical*), 79.
 crepuit, 264.
 Ctesiphonem, 252.
 cyathos, 591.

D.

Dative (ethic), 61.
 — (*in -u for -ui*), 63.
 de die, 965.
 de lucro, 817.
 de meo, 117.
 de nocte, 841.
 debacchatus es, 184.
 decet, 491.
 dedisti, 450.
 defervisse, 152.
 defrudet, 246.
 defunctum sit, 507.
 dementia, 390.
 demum, 255.
 deorsum, 573.
 di vostram fidem, 381.
Didascalia, note on Title.
Diminutive termination, 566, 647,
 949.
 Diphili, 6.

dis- (*Prefix*), 356.
 dis (=dives), 770.
 discidit, 559.
 dispergat, 317.
 disperii, 355.
 dirumpor, 369.
 dissignavit, 87.
Dittography, 209.
 dolet, 272.
 dudum, 953.
 dum, 196.
 duriter, 45.

E.

eccum, 260.
 edepol, 289.
 eduxi, 48.
Ellipse, 24, 77.
 ellum, 260.
 em, 169, 537.
 emergi, 302.
 emitti, 976.
 enarramus, 365.
 enim, 168.
 equidem, 899.
 ergo, 172.
 erili filiae, 301.
 erratio, 580.
 esse (*ellipse of*), 13.
 euge, 911.
 ex animo, 72.
 ex sententia, 371.
 excurso spatio, 860.
 experiar, 350.
 exporge, 839.
 expostules, 595.
 extulit, 11.

F.

face, 241.
 faciam (*with Abl.*), 611.
 faeneraret, 219.
 familia, 297.
 faxim, }
 faxo, } 209.
 fert, 53, 730.

fervit, 534.
 festivom caput, 261.
 fide optuma, 161.
 fit sedulo, 413.
 flagitium, 101.
 foras, 109.
 foris, 264.
 fructi, 870.
 frugi, 959.
 functus est, 464.
 funeralibus, note on Title.
Future Perfect (use of), 127, 437.

G.

genere, 297.
Genitive (in -i for -ii), 300.
 — (*in -i for -us*), 870.
 — (*in -um for -orum*), 411, 793.
 — (*of price*), 163.
Gerundive in -undus, 193.
 grandem, 673.

H.

haberet, 365.
Haplography, 443.
 hariolor, 202.
 heia, 868.
 hem, 260.
Hiatus, 183, 304, 336, 574, 604,
 697, 767.
 hilarem, 287.
 hinc, 361.
 hinc illinc, 673.
 hoc (= huc), 878.
 homines nobilis, 15.
 homo, 107, 111, 579.
 humane, 145.
 hymenaeum, 905.
Hyperbaton, 917.

I.

ierant, 27.
 ii, 23.
 ilicet, 791.
 ilico, 156.
 illi (= illic), 116.

in loco, 216.
 in medio, 479.
 in otio, 20.
 inde, 47.
Indicative (after quom causal),
 139.
 — (*in dependent sentences*), 195.
 — for *Deliberative Subjunctive*,
 538.
 indicente, 507.
 indicio erit, 4.
 indignum, 166.
 ineptis, 934.
Infinitive (in indignant expres-
sions), 38, 237, 330.
 — (*Historic*), 45.
 — (*after videre*), 95.
 — (*in -ier*), 200.
 — (*Pres. for Fut. after verbs of*
promising, etc.), 203, 224.
 infitias ibit, 339.
 inliberale, 449.
 inpertiri, 320.
 inpotentiam, 607.
 inruat se, 550.
 insuerit, 55.
Interrogative particle omitted, 136,
 619.
 ipsus, 328.
 ire video, 360.
 istoc vilis, 981.
 istocine, 732.
 iube (*with Subjunctive*), 914.
 iugulo, 958.
 iurgabit, 80.

L.

lacum, 583.
 lampadas, 907.
 lautum, 425.
 lectulos in sole, 585.
 liberali causa, 194
 liberos, 57.
 locitas, 949.
 loris liber, 182.

lubuit, 766, 991.
luci, 841.
lupus in fabula, 537.

M.

male, 523.
malevoli, 15.
mallem potius, 222.
malo, 69, 554.
malum, 544.
mastigia, 781.
mea tu, 289.
meditari, 195.
medium, 316.
Menandru, note on Title.
Mileti, 654.
militatum, 385.
minis, 191, 370.
minume gentium, 341.
misere, 522.
missa face, 906.
modo, 289.
modos fecit, note on Title.
morem gestum oportuit, 214.
morigeratus, 218.

N.

nam (*intensive*), 168.
narrat, 777.
-ne (*in exclamations*), 38, 304.
-ne (= nonne), 83.
-ne (= num), 676.
-ne (*omitted*), 136.
ne (*with Pres. Imperative*),
279.
ne (*affirmative particle*), 441.
ne dicam dolo, 375.
ne tam quidem, 278.
nequit, 76.
nescio quid, 79.
nil quicquam, 366.
nisi, 153.
nisi si, 593.
nollem factum, 165.
non (= nonne), 94.

nonne, 660.
norimus, 271, 780.
numquam, 98.
numquam hodie, 551.
numquid vis, 247.
nunciam, 156.

O.

O (*elided*), 407.
obnuntio, 547.
obsequor, 990.
observari, 2.
obtime, 812, 814.
occulte fert, 328.
ohe iam, 723.
olfecissem, 397.
oppido (*adverb*), 322.
opus, 335.
os prae bui, 215.

P.

*parasitaster, 779.
Parenthetical phrases, 79.
paternum, 74.
patrissas, 564.
patrium, 74.
paucis, 806.
paululus, 779.
peccato, 174.
penes vos, 388.
pepulisti, 638.
per- (*prefix*), 393.
perbenigne, 702.
perpetuom, 972.
perreptavi, 715.
pie, 459.
*pistrilla, 584.
placabilis, 608.
platea, 574.
Pleonastic phrases, 224.
plus, 199.
poeta, 1.
Polysyndeton, 64.
porto Cyprum, 230.

postea, 529.
 potest, 302, 350, 357.
 potin, 539.
 potis, 344.
 potitur, 871.
 praeter, 258.
Present tense (noteworthy uses of),
 128, 339, 435, 931.
 primarum artium principem,
 259.
 primulum, 289.
 pro divom fidem, 746.
 *prodeambulare, 766.
 produxe, 561.
 prolix, 943.
 prolubium, 985.
 propter, 169, 576.
Proverbs, 537, 804, 958.
 proviso, 889.
 pudet, 84, 683.
 pugnaveris, 843.
 pultare, 633.
 putemus, 796.

Q.

quaere rem, 482.
 quaerito, 81.
 quam (*with Superlative*), 501.
 quantum potest, 350.
 quantus quantu's, 394.
 qui (*Abl.*), 179.
 qui (*causal*), 268.
 quid = aliquid, 443.
 quid agitur, 266.
 quid ais, 556.
 quid fit, 266.
 quid istic, 133.
 quid ni, 466.
 quin, 262.
 quisque, 399.
 quivis (= quovis), 254.
 quod, 162, 296, 299.
 quom, 18.
 quom (*causal with Ind.*), 139.
 quom maxime, 518.

R.

rapere in peiorem partem, 3.
 *raptione, 356.
 reducas, 830.
 refrikerit, 233.
 regnum, 175.
 rei, 95, 220.
Relative (limiting use of), 296.
 reprehensum, 14.
 restim ductans, 752.
 ruerem, 319.

S.

Salus, 761.
 sapientia, 427.
 Sarranis, note on Title.
Scansion (peculiarities of), 10, 22,
 25, 27, 35, 72, 86, 106, 156, 173,
 192, 255, 260.
 scibo, 360.
 scire est, 828.
 scriptura, 1.
 scrupulum, 228.
*Second Pers. Sing. (indefinite use
 of)*, 28.
 senecta, 954.
 serva, 172.
 servolorum, 27, 566.
 si dis placet, 476.
 sic (*δεκτικῶς*), 305.
 siet, 83.
 siit (= sivit), 104.
 silicernium, 587.
 simile (*with Genitive*), 96.
 sine superbia, 21.
 si quid (*adverbial*), 895.
 sis (= si vis), 766.
 socordem, 695.
 sodes, 578.
 soli, 34.
 somnium, 395.
 sorte, 243.
 Sostrata, 343.
 spero (*parenthetical*), 226, 411.
 subducta, 855.
Subject (ellipse of), 24, 52, 77,
 924.

Subjunctive (in questions), 84, 261.

— (*Imperfect for Pluperfect*), 106.

sumamus, 287.

Superlative in—umus, 161.

suom (=suorum), 411.

sursum, 574.

Syncopated forms, 55, 104, 209, 561.

Synecdoche, 989.

Synizesis, 72, 79, 160, 166, 561.

T.

tacito est opus, 341.

tam, 278, 422.

tamen, 110.

tandem, 276.

tantidem, 200.

tantillum, 563.

tanto nequior, 528.

tenax, 866.

Tense (change of), 603, 981.

tesseris, 739.

Tmesis, 662.

tollebas, 809.

tradier, 200.

traduce, 910.

tribulis, 439.

tristem, 79, 866.

tristitiem, 267.

turba, 615.

V.

ubi (=since), 82.

ultro, 472.

unde, 413.

unumquicquid, 590.

usque, 559.

usque ad, 90.

usus, 429.

ut (*with imprecations*), 713.

ut ne (=ut non), 626.

utantur, 815, 981.

utrum . . ne, 382.

V (CONSONANTAL).

velim, 519.

vendundam, 193.

vera vita, 987.

Verbal Substantives, 421.

verbum, 803.

verum, 543.

vestitu (*dative*), 63.

viderit, 437, 538.

*villi, 786.

vin, 906.

vis, 490.

viso, 549.

THE END.

Clarendon Press Series.

Latin Educational Works.

GRAMMARS, LEXICONS, &c.

- Allen.** *Rudimenta Latina.* Comprising Accidence, and Exercisès of a very Elementary Character, for the use of Beginners. By J. BARROW ALLEN, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.
- *An Elementary Latin Grammar.* By the same Author. *One hundred and seventeenth Thousand.* [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- *A First Latin Exercise Book.* By the same Author. *Seventh Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- *A Second Latin Exercise Book.* By the same Author. *Eighth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- [*A Key to First and Second Latin Exercise Books : for Teachers only, price 5s.*]
- Fox and Bromley.** *Models and Exercises in Unseen Translation.* By H. F. FOX, M.A., and T. M. BROMLEY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 5s. 6d.
- [*A Key to Passages quoted in the above : for Teachers only, price 6d.*]
- Gibson.** *An Introduction to Latin Syntax.* By W. S. GIBSON, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.
- Jerram.** *Reddenda Minora.* By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 1s. 6d.
- *Anglice Reddenda.* FIRST SERIES. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- *Anglice Reddenda.* SECOND SERIES. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.
- *Anglice Reddenda.* THIRD SERIES. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.
- Lee-Warner.** *Hints and Helps for Latin Elegiacs.* By H. LEE-WARNER, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- [*A Key is provided : for Teachers only, price 4s. 6d.*]
- Lewis.** *An Elementary Latin Dictionary.* By CHARLTON T. LEWIS, Ph.D. [Square 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- *A Latin Dictionary for Schools.* By the same Author. [Small 4to, 18s.
- Nunns.** *First Latin Reader.* By T. J. NUNNS, M.A. *Third Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.
- Ramsay.** *Latin Prose Composition.* By G. G. RAMSAY, M.A., LL.D. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo.
- Vol. I. *Syntax, Exercises with Notes, &c.,* 4s. 6d.
- * * *A Key to Vol. I. of the above, price 5s. Supplied to Teachers only, on application to the Secretary, Clarendon Press.*
- Vol. II. *Passages of Graduated Difficulty for Translation into Latin, together with an Introduction on Continuous Prose,* 4s. 6d.
- Ramsay.** *Latin Prose Versions.* Contributed by various Scholars. Edited by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A., LL.D. Half-vellum, 21s., net.

Sargent. *Easy Passages for Translation into Latin.* By J. Y. SARGENT, M.A. *Seventh Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]
 [A Key to this Edition is provided: for Teachers only, price 5s.]

— *A Latin Prose Primer.* By the same Author. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]

King and Cookson. *The Principles of Sound and Inflection, as illustrated in the Greek and Latin Languages.* By J. E. KING, M.A., and CHRISTOPHER COOKSON, M.A. [8vo, 18s.]

— *An Introduction to the Comparative Grammar of Greek and Latin.* By the same Authors. [Crown 8vo, 5s. 6d.]

Papillon. *A Manual of Comparative Philology.* By T. L. PAPILLON, M.A. *Third Edition.* [Crown 8vo, 6s.]

Caesar. *The Commentaries (for Schools).* With Notes and Maps. By CHARLES E. MOBERLY, M.A. :—

The Gallic War. New Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo—
 Books I and II, 2s. ; III-V, 2s. 6d. ; VI-VIII, 3s. 6d.
 Books I-III, stiff covers, 2s.

The Civil War. Second Edition. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.]

Catulli Veronensis Carmina Selecta, secundum recognitionem ROBINSON ELLIS, A.M. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.]

Cicero. *Selection of Interesting and Descriptive Passages.* With Notes. By HENRY WALFORD, M.A. In three Parts. *Third Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo, 4s. 6d.]

Part I. *Anecdotes from Grecian and Roman History.* [limp, 1s. 6d.]

Part II. *Omens and Dreams; Beauties of Nature.* [„ 1s. 6d.]

Part III. *Rome's Rule of her Provinces.* [„ 1s. 6d.]

— *De Amicitia.* With Introduction and Notes. By ST. GEORGE STOCK, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.]

— *De Senectute.* With Introduction and Notes. By LEONARD HUXLEY, B.A. In one or two Parts. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.]

— *Pro Cluentio.* With Introduction and Notes. By W. RAMSAY, M.A. Edited by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.]

— *Pro Marcello, pro Ligario, pro Rege Deiotaro.* With Introduction and Notes. By W. Y. FAUSSET, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]

— *Pro Milone.* With Notes, &c. By A. B. POYNTON, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]

— *Pro Roscio.* With Introduction and Notes. By ST. GEORGE STOCK, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.]

— *Select Orations (for Schools). In Verrem Actio Prima. De Imperio Gn. Pompeii. Pro Archia. Philippica IX.* With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. KING, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]

— *In Q. Caecilium Divinatio and In C. Verrem Actio Prima.* With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. KING, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 1s. 6d.]

- Cicero.** *Speeches against Catilina.* With Introduction and Notes. By E. A. UPCOTT, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]
- *Philippic Orations.* With Notes, &c., by J. R. KING, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . [8vo, 10s. 6d.]
- *Selected Letters* (for Schools). With Notes. By C. E. PRICHARD, M.A., and E. R. BERNARD, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.]
- *Select Letters.* With English Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By ALBERT WATSON, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . [8vo, 18s.]
- *Select Letters.* Text. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo, 4s.]
- Cornelius Nepos.** With Notes. By OSCAR BROWNING, M.A. *Third Edition.* Revised by W. R. INGE, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.]
- Early Roman Poetry.** *Selected Fragments.* With Introduction and Notes. By W. W. MERRY, D.D. . . . [Crown 8vo, 6s. 6d.]
- Horace.** With a Commentary. Volume I. *The Odes, Carmen Seculare, and Epodes.* By EDWARD C. WICKHAM, M.A., Head Master of Wellington College. *New Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 6s.]
- *Odes, Book I.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.]
- *Selected Odes.* With Notes for the use of a Fifth Form. By E. C. WICKHAM, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.]
- Juvenal.** *XIII Satires.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, &c., by C. H. PEARSON, M.A., and H. A. STRONG, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Crown 8vo, 9s.]
- Livy.** *Selections* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By H. LEE-WARNER, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo.]
- Part I. *The Caudine Disaster.* . . . [limb, 1s. 6d.]
- Part II. *Hannibal's Campaign in Italy.* . . . [„ 1s. 6d.]
- Part III. *The Macedonian War.* . . . [„ 1s. 6d.]
- *Book I.* With Introduction, Historical Examination, and Notes. By J. R. SEELEY, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . [8vo, 6s.]
- *Books V—VII.* With Introduction and Notes. By A. R. CLUER, B.A. *Second Edition.* Revised by P. E. MATHESON, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 5s.]
- Book V, 2s. 6d.; Book VII, 2s.* By the same Editors.
- *Books XXI—XXIII.* With Introduction, Notes and Maps. By M. T. TATHAM, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 5s.]
- *Book XXI.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]
- *Book XXII.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]
- Ovid.** *Selections* (for the use of Schools). With Introductions and Notes, and an Appendix on the Roman Calendar. By W. RAMSAY, M.A. Edited by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 5s. 6d.]
- *Tristia, Book I.* The Text revised, with an Introduction and Notes. By S. G. OWEN, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.]
- *Tristia, Book III.* With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.]

- Persius.** *The Satires.* With Translation and Commentary by J. CONINGTON, M.A., edited by H. NETTLESHIP, M.A. . . . [8vo, 8s. 6d.]
- Plautus.** *Captivi.* With Introduction and Notes. By W. M. LINDSAY, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]
- *Trinummus.* With Notes and Introductions. (Intended for the Higher Forms of Public Schools.) By C. E. FREEMAN, M.A., and A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.]
- Pliny.** *Selected Letters* (for Schools). By C. E. PRICHARD, M.A., and E. R. BERNARD, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.]
- Quintilian.** *Institutionis Oratoriae Liber X.* Edited by W. PETERSON, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.]
- Sallust.** *Bellum Catilinarium* and *Jugurthinum.* With Introduction and Notes, by W. W. CAPES, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 4s. 6d.]
- Tacitus.** *The Annals.* Books I—IV. Edited, with Introduction and Notes for the use of Schools and Junior Students, by H. FURNEAUX, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 5s.]
- *The Annals.* Book I. By the same Editor. . . . [limp, 2s.]
- Terence.** *Adelphi.* With Notes and Introductions. By A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.]
- *Andria.* With Notes and Introductions. By C. E. FREEMAN, M.A., and A. SLOMAN, M.A. *Second Edition* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.]
- *Phormio.* With Notes and Introductions. By A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.]
- Tibullus and Propertius.** *Selections.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 6s.]
- Virgil.** With an Introduction and Notes. By T. L. PAPILLON, M.A., and A. E. HAIGH, M.A. . . . [Crown 8vo, 12s.]
- *Bucolics and Georgics.* By the same Editors. [Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.]
- *Aeneid.* With Introduction and Notes, by the same Editors. *In Four Parts.* . . . [Crown 8vo, 3s. each.]
- *Bucolics.* With Introduction and Notes, by C. S. JERRAM, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]
- *Georgics.* Books I, II. By the same Editor. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]
- *Georgics.* Books III, IV. By the same Editor. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.]
- *Aeneid I.* With Introduction and Notes, by the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, limp, 1s. 6d.]
- *Aeneid IX.* Edited with Introduction and Notes, by A. E. HAIGH, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, limp, 1s. 6d. *In two Parts, 2s.*]

London: HENRY FROWDE,
 OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.
 Edinburgh: 12 FREDERICK STREET.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
BERKELEY

THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW

Books not returned on time are subject to a fine of 50c per volume after the third day overdue, increasing to \$1.00 per volume after the sixth day. Books not in demand may be renewed if application is made before expiration of loan period.

FEB 8 1919

MAY 8 1919

MAY 20 1919

YB 00766

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C046660855

Terence

60282

